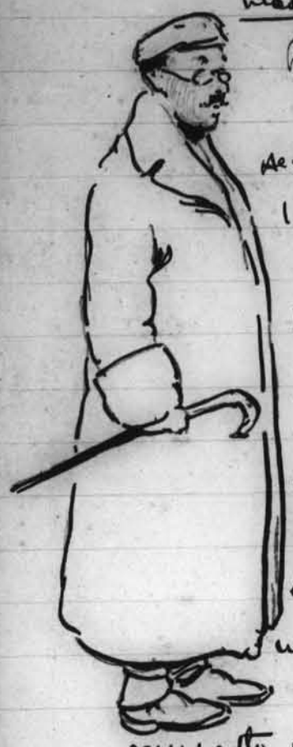


Changsha Mch. 26th.

Left KW. 2.30 Tochuchia. 3.30 by wall.

Kato the cause before the Boy. I didn't want him He said that the administration could recommend him. I should decide that they could have one all must anything to get rid of him. Hamm kept rushing the story. It was all finally arranged that I should go to the front. I had seen General Fukushima the week before on Hsuanminfu and he had promised to arrange it for me. Immediately Mr. A. R. Hall of the "Daily Telegraph" who has been my steady enemy - made a decision to accompany a certain Wade who calls himself an American. But the H's drops. When I heard of this I was very wrote and went to the General. He said that Hall should not go - neither he nor Harker. Of course I have asked for permission to ride from Hsuanminfu myself and been refused. and I could not let Hall steal a march. Particularly as he was the man who would rather see another shares and sleep in the cold than come in - all because he thinks the other fellow might cabbage one of his stories. He was a mysterious gazabo another Ernest Bethell.

Now there was another week in Changsha for the Hughesdon did not tempt me to remain in Wall's Hotel that night I night-heeled how there so I thanks it was. However the desire for efficiency was strong within me. That day with the Objective Case and the Dative has been amusing. On Friday morning after came and yesterday news of my permit - I assembled the medical board from the others. There was much fuss and feather about getting ready.

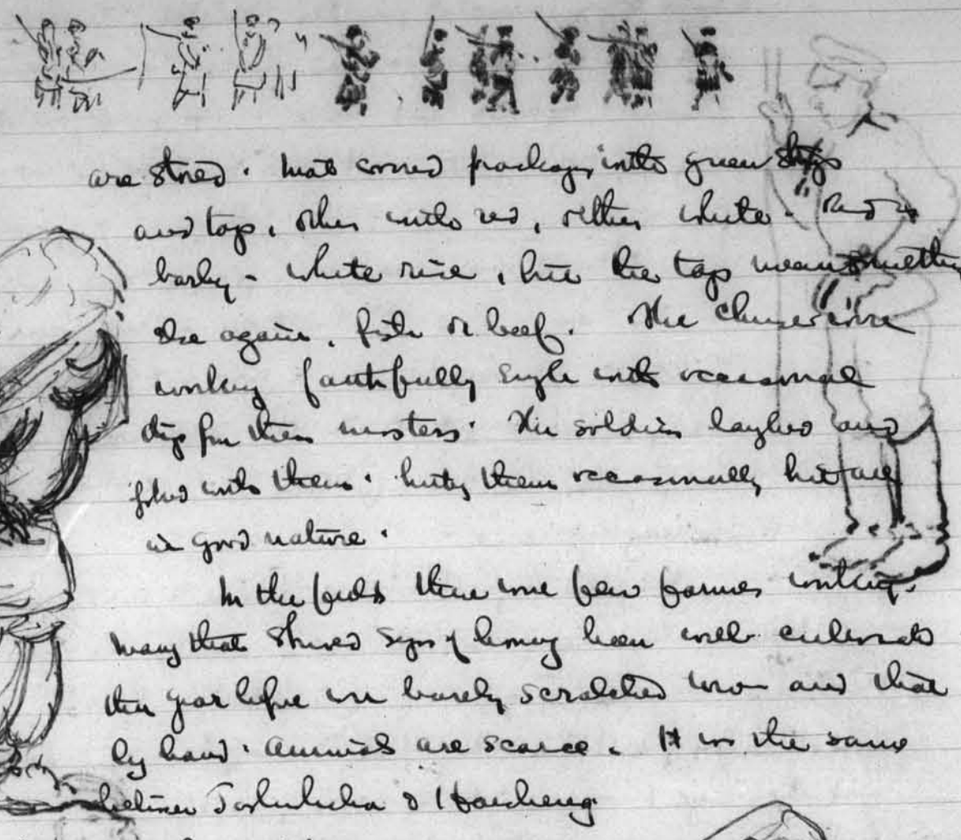
Hannah Maria had many scenes there today. about typy journalists for the Evening Herbert. He is such a seven dammed fool. He considers detective - mysterious and wise. He could not let me buy me own big hat must rush from me for me. He from Shanhaikwan - and thanks Japanese very well. I that street it could have been a Japanese shop and then hands have lacked it's bottom - we went for Jaglers to Newchwang and it cost 80 cents. ready for me to get it in the enclosure and on the train, I had forgotten the brass of stars. But that doesn't make any difference.

We filled up the bare plains of Tachukchao. Here in the mire of the Port Arthur. with the old Russian settlement. a bit of pink brick house, ugly, evil, dreadful, a station on which the Ivy is very respectable and the huge Russian water tower, that looks like an orphanages statue or Kufist at chess. Here were few traces of the war. a smashed tile here and there. Safety trenches, trenches along the tracks

that is all. as my badge, known! there was a guard. from Newchwang to the junction and for some distance with they were behaviorly with subalterns, the large ones due hands at of either bodyguard and a chevaux de frise of trees running for around. and all across the railroad - sometimes - a zig zagged road ran for yards beside the tracks. The Russian shown guts me everywhere.

At Tachukchao a train with Japanese crushed but in an interval I saw no Russian in the doorway. They may have been here. Every station had by now that sketchy air of the railways. Here armouries and barracks

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University



are stored. Mats covered packages into green straw
and top. Others with rice, others white. Red to
barley - white rice, here the tops mean something
else again. Fish or beef. The Chinese are
working faithfully night with reasonable
dig for their masters. The soldiers laughed and
flirt with them. Lucky them reasonably hot and
in good nature.

In the yards there are bean bonnes entire
many that shows signs of having been well cultivated
this year before we barely scratched now and then
by hand. Animals are scarce. It is the same
[illegible] Tsalukha & Harbeng.

The buffs slowly watched over us.
Occasional shaggy column of Japanese -
the elders in the villages. At halts
likes these were great stacks of bottles
and tobacco.

Mechanical transport, of course, has the hunger
for the Transport fruit of men. Thousands
of men are only there. Dusty
and dusty hurry the carts
+ car load of rice to the
Bean mill + tinkering
with jeeps, mauling cars
+ all sorts. Iron trees, charcoal,
anchors, wire, telegraph installations.
barley, rice, fish, hurrying away
carts and hurry goods to the
trains. In winter month when the
transports are the load will be busier still.

Running on higher through country, when the ~~road~~ trees tapering
a dark black on the hillsides, when the mountains to the
East were purply with the sky, we rattled and banged
and clattered. Dreary it was, very rocky, but one rides
with the ~~road~~ in the box car doors.

I consulted the Red Cross. There is an Assistant
Surgeon and three hands with stuff for Kwangyang. They
were inclined to be friendly and I gave them cigars
which they played with like children, unlighted both ends. One man crafted his cigar and hid it in
his hand. They discussed the cars and the merits
of wagons as proud as so many children. On the
branch they smacked their lips, and brandished significantly
their guns as to whether he had a cube. In return for his
negative they thundered some information regarding their
own guards at home.

remarks were translations. Low shifted as by time its enchantress. Another train came
the Co-op's
slow
now clerks
closed

Small three
officers supplying. hostiles.

Russian Prison. White man and soldiers - Jews and Russians

By Sat
Have the right.

Place formerly occupied Kurbatkin. Low. & unattractive - Now afternoons
by Japanese. Russian church. no side rooms beside other. Brick Kang.
Austria residence also, to one storied gray brick, dusty dismal. Confederate
guardian. Sales baskets with 4 handles and painted roses, green
tubs. Chain outside Kwangyang, ammunition and fodder. Grain for
cart, the material.

Liaoyang to Yentai.

Morning up. wash. Place alive, men all start
Horses washing. Track running into city.
Railway station. crowd hospital servants looking about. Cross
Carts dragging carts up to buildings. Small trucks are Russian bros was shooting
Ship wooden shoes Jap carts. Illuminated ice cream. Also Russian signs
some shops. Bare mountainous hills.

Starts sometime wonders for delay. Cart road big stone loads for both.
Scarce transport horses coming back. Into the Liaoyang Portable Jap carts
- Some quarter mile for Tsaiyu. Bridge head guarded.
Bare valley flows under bush, green run &
on remain Russian bridge. Japanese
bridge hundred yards below R.R. Hills
like mountains valley but rounder brown
small trees ridge tombs. Big mounds
deserted. Few Countrymen at work up
carrying implements. Refugees with bundles
unhappiness all along line. Big hills
Station & compounds defended sand bagged
breast wks. Villages houses in ruins, many surrounded trenches.
Around Yentai about 11. Train load Japanese wounded going south.
Two cars carrying Russians. All Japanese with bandages ~~not evidently severe~~
cheerful bearded men, dark hooded coats in clothing. Carts chair
with legs. Large fires some. suggesting. No mosten apostles.
Chinese destroyed. train, embankment. + cart wheels. Bridges are blown
Many pontoons. Crumpled wheels. Valley cart load light rail. Crooked Soldiers
track front after was instituted. more on Yentai

Russian cars Yentai. double coupled, on Mandarin hills
into narrow gauge Jap wheels. Fujian Liaoyang 20 Jan
1898. American style schoolmaster. dusty.
All kept. drilling outside Liaoyang
Salute Hospital servants. Yentai.
Chinese grave yards mounds.
Shilichu. small a mere scar.
Shaluhsu. more Russian station buildings
shattered bridge fresh all about. The
negotiation Telegraph man.
Japanese working at the Bridge head. Bridges
1 shoe. Flanked embankments. Hill
abandoned ammunition cart. Russian
works. Plan Price gives & the right. Note on
Elaborate & Japanese. Rifle pits facing
South. The Railway line. A defence evidently.
Sign of precipitate retreat. Caps, boots, many of which feet
off cut red purple rags. Cartridge
boxes. Japanese caps bits of uniforms. Dead horses. Sculptures.
Suchiatun. Great Transport station Pile of goods in
fields. The side wagon. Japanese fort. Priest and
Doctor hill. Post station. Men fresh from Tokyo.
Hospital. Red cross Tents Great camps.
busy scene. attitude Chinese, money abt
all they handle, humorous, caricatures.
always. Mukden and thousand carts.
burned villages. 3 Russian military roads.
Two railroads ne 1½ mile nw 5 miles.
Dogs asleep. New made grave. First
line defence. small red flag. wire entanglements
Chevaux de frize. daughter house. Russian
prefer. more sculptures double eagles. more Russian
prefer, boots, hat. Railway hunts. Dead
horses. Chinese huts. Mukden east hats
Manchurian road and encroachments on fields.

Shahefu. Jobs guns right back. Mortars also
Docks Jap ones rebs, damages burned, smashed.

Brill says. She sensible gentlemen. Will the dead men know?
She beg get the written praise, but the dead deserve it. Will
they know? I believe so. I have got more religion since he
been here. but it been horrible. horrible. the heaps of
dead, the bodies torn, ~~torn~~ no byer human forms,
a mass of bloody flesh. She here of Zola alive. I'm a
reporter and assigned to a war. I'm no war correspondent
I was sent Villers and ordered forth when I was grey
and made up my mind there. my mother sent to me and
says, now you are. Mr not. I came out here with my
hat in my hand. I go back with it jammed down on
my ears. But I'm glad enough. I'd like to be sitting in
mess with Dick and Mrs Davis and Morgan and Bill
Evans. It's good enough for me.

She McCormick left a story, full of objection. He got
to late to wire. He was evidently much excited. There
came a telegram from Peking about his being dying or dead.
I guess he's all right and no use to worry.

Yamaka. "The Japanese soldiers at Fushing can tell the
difference in champagnes". She Russians - Han guns
but no shells, rifles but no cartridges. They cannot fight
I wants war. I am a grey officer, It's my chance -- a
professional soldier. Sa sa.

Fukushima. He man who rode across Siberia, who
knows more about the Russian than any other man. Ruddy
healthy, twinkling eyes. A man of few words.

Number Russian cavalry fort's members on horses.

Hanbas. Japanese bugs. Hamilton. Russian
wells. Dagmal crazy light row city.
soldiers & donkeys. Russian boats shoved
in plank. Crazy carts. Engineer builds
pile driving. Talk & cartman "shumus to.
away. Jou la". Way the sky.
Outer city, surrender flags. Shun to
at gate. gun wheel, abandoned Russian
bodies. Dead bodies & horses & dogs.
Shallow after crest. City. first Suburbs.
Then town wall, peaceful appearance. Chinese
& Soldiery. Several Head quarters
Yamaka. Fukushima. Capt. Brill.
Quarters in Russo-Chinese Bank Great
courtesy. German speaking lieutenant Dinner. Brill.
Fukushima. Man with knee & 10 dead. Sight
Brills religion. Simple faith, says Grant saw
army 33rd Regt 1000 men left many
only 1,2 companies. Excitement
Boy ordered forbidden
James. 6th Regt, 6th Brigade
5th Div.

March 28th. Tuesday. Out for Brill. Streets
full soldiers. many guards man. Transport
carts. Chickens. Bundles all sorts.
Blankets etc. Stopping every shop. Crowds in Drum
Tower. Columns passing to and fro. Cold and
steam rounded men. Cavalry school
outside window here. In Bell Tower,
man with baby, man with rice bowl both.
Many dusty. Chum first in from outside
Brill guarded as Chinese. Chinese. First Peking canteen
to west of Sth Peking first. Town in old terrible half burned
By Russians. Broad Boulevard, filled debris, guards on side
main east. Fine faces. Steely eye. Close hair. Evidently Shikudes officers
Many one side room, number camp beds. French officers not have no walls.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

We sat rough chairs Swedish drunk from aluminum.
Who called were court yard, By room cubby shuttered upper corner, General Nagaoka head table, Colonel Crowder, Captain Post fifth guard men. General Shiroishi old Chief. Men with Russian attaches. Sullivan Oberlow, Hart - Symond, Hallowe. They much smaller quarters. Returned first low gray brick, tiled shrubbery temple compounds, scattered, Russian rebel roadside, scurry Chinese away. Blank cabs, but hits uniform. Soldiers. First anniversary Headquarters 2nd army. Okus, to Bath House. Next column infantry, saw squad drilling Red, drums first stars. Parking, past, Tillotson turned off.

Wind book saw pallanquin issued by Oyama, tramble city gate unpainted blank walls. Oyama announces arrow Chief Chinese Manchurian, been Secondhand Port Arthur, replaced with railroad Russian many destroyed. Was marching through country 200,000 men Request unaffraw all rights unaffected according International Law.

Others about shot. railroads telegraph military cuts.

Also Mr. Pin also takes me to his house

Returned dinner with Tanaka. Evident dislike "Dutchmen" "Froggies" Likewise. the crux of the battle. Here the cross in the 8th marches If unbeaten Japanese cannot fast, Nozu who had accord me denies from Nozu in accord to his call then N drawn from railroad. with me Brigade. the 6th of 5th Division. 332 & 6th Regt, held village against vastly superior, counter-acting forces. frightful storm sheet, 24 hours fight, horses and dead. village demolished. But Kuropatkin counter had taken all his men out south unbeaten hazy why attitude dead. man fell suddenly, unable Swung guns into place to cover general retreat. Into Battle decides. Tremendous slaughter. Oku lost some 28,000. 50 % casualties almost 1st day. Nip & tuck.

Some hidden big stuff Russian left, Boy not big & by.

Tanaka at dinner. Lost all friends classmate High School suddenly academy. Masque, all gone, tears Eyes.

Tillotson. Oyama no Oku ni Kuroki Kuropatkin ~~Kodama~~

The Japanese dead and Russian dead on Shaohsupas, the most mournful song "

"The Black Pigeon sits on the Black Tree in the Heart of the Mountains"

"The Black Pigeon in the heart of the mountain was shot" "Kodamaki";

"The Black One is drawn by Buddhas, from the heart the mountain Blood on the Hill Walls"

When Kuropatkin hurries to look at the men in Heijoyan Pagoda, this men that he almost so much, what could he think?

Russians 400,000 men. Kuropatkin army unwilling. unbelievers elaborate Commander Heidi & staff aides. Telephone &. diary, the the entente manoeuvre cost. Tillotson says Russian officers ½ a intelligent, unable for useable reports.

The flower rows begin on the ship front. Liquors & canned goods. gaudy sign posts. Scrolls. Banners. Ready for two Carver shades green and red. Varnished carts. etc.

March 29th. The room into which Captain Tanaka had ushered me was long and narrow - to the left of the entrance of the Governor-Generals Yamen. There was a curtained doorway at one end, a long bench running down the wall, covered with flowered oil cloth. Low tables in the centre of the room were cigars and cigarettes, apples, oranges in pyramids. On the white, plastered walls, a German print, Swiss chalet in a snow storm, opposite a chromo of a Sunset through a forest glade, a group of red-sailed fishing smacks.

Marshal Oyama, entered the room, with the sharp, quick steps, but with a little shuffle. He shook me by the hand and motioned me to a seat and himself sat down, Tanaka standing nearby.

"I have heard from Mr. Bronson and Sir Claude about you, he said. They asked me to do all I could for you and I promised to do so. I trust that you are enjoying your visit." I told him that was. That his hospitality was all that could be desired - more. He had been a little unwell he told me, a cold. His throat was bandaged. It was from the trip to the Tombs made the day before. It was nothing, but he could not smoke for the moment, that was all. He was clad in a Generals simple blue uniform. The three stars on the wrist and the three stars - Six silver buttons -

Came Brids. Hsiao

A little further down the road a group of orderlies was waiting, always in the saddle ready to carry any message. The street was busy, the Chinamen's town still, alive with business, secure and free from care under the Japanese administration.

Came Brids.

Mrs. Oka, who knew "Yudin", who did not wish me to shake hands in front the Japanese troops at the gate. Hsiao yang. Shaho. Hsinkai Hunhsien. Le has bought. He has been in Tsé o camphor at Kobe before the war. "I am not a - ' a - I am not a - not a - I - am - not - a - "Nanni" he said to himself stabbing the horse on and on. "I am not a schoolmaster - oh - schoolmaster soldier. I have only been in the field for one year!" He has been studying Chinese. He has many friends among foreigners. I asked him whether he had been wounded. "Wounded?" - hah - light - wounded - him." - "Wounded - hit, bang" - I said waving my arms. "Oh - yes, Ming hai" I understand". and he apologized for his Chinese. "Bad language" he said. "Pu ming hai, ming hai, hu ko ben ti". "Very bad" and now I must go. He showed his white teeth and went on.

To the Railway Station Telegraph lines stalking across fields. Houses everywhere Japanese soldiers, main east Hsinmintun, Hsiaoyang, Fushun etc. buildings shattered, roofless, boots, caps, clothing, paper scriptures. Station buildings burned, gaunt. Piles tumbled, heaps bodies suppliers. Airport near railway skeleton buildings. the square with bare trees. Road gauge already changed

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

prisoners with their two broad red bands and the thin line between. Heavy tall Boots - fur lined and loose at the tops. His Field Marshal's baton, a thin [illegible] in his breast.

In the last picture we had seen of the Field Marshal he had worn a goatee, like an Indiana farmer. Now that was gone - a gray stubble left, his hair was short, and sparse. There is a cast in his eye left eye. If we did not know who and what he was we would never imagine this one humble friendly old gentleman was the Commander of 450,000 of his countrymen. So kindly, so absolutely unassuming. He did not have much to say - seemed bored when I asked him when he would move his Headquarters to Harbin - but did not answer. He had been six years minister of War. He was a soldier not a politician. It was his first visit to Mukden - a sightseer not a visitor merely. He asked me to come to make a quick sketch at any time, as soon as he was better. If there was anything please let him know. He walked with me to the door, he had borrowed not Brandy to put in my tea. He had one aide, usually in a Chinese Palace, to welcome a humble stranger, to talk with him through a single interpreter, as he would to an equal. The Courts were bare only an occasional soldier standing here and there. The sentry at the gates. no bustle and rush, no dashing in of orderlies, no clanking of General shoes and boots, no blowing of bugles, glitter of decorations. Just inside the main gate, to the left was the guard tent, Here Captains and Majors, and Colonels came hurrying in and out occasionally, lolling on the chairs, smoking, beyond was General Fukushima, behind fresh cheeks that had been put on within the last few days. Here he received you in his slippers, in the open hallway - a table covered by a bit of ugly cloth. - There was no sign of the hurrying secretariat, no jangling of telephones, no rustling of messenger boys. Two sentries at the main gate. infantry men of the guard - with the red plum blossom on the arms of their tunics, another pair at the inner door. On the entrance to the Yamen were his cross Japanese flags, a humble tassel hanging between them at the Chevaux de frise. the same spikes by that one sees in front of the Palaces of the Peking Princelings - barred on either side of the heavy walks. Here there were generally three of four horses waiting. That all, nothing more. The General and his Headquarters were of the same breed.

Young Kodama came with Staff Office, a tense strapping young fellow, modest, and gentle mannered. Young Kawakami son of the old Chief of Staff was also under Marshal Yamas.

A little further down the road a group of orderlies was waiting, always in the saddle ready to carry any message. The street was busy, the Chinamen's town still, alive with business, secure and free from care under the Japanese administration.

Came Brids.

Mrs. Oka, who knew "Yudin", who did not wish me to shake hands in front the Japanese troops at the gate. Hsiao yang. Shaho. Hsinkai Hunhsien. He has been in Tsé o camphor at Kobe before the war. "I am not a - ' a - I am not a - not a - I - am - not - a - "Nanni" he said to himself stabbing the horse on and on. "I am not a schoolmaster - oh - schoolmaster soldier. I have only been in the field for one year!" He has been studying Chinese. He has many friends among foreigners. I asked him whether he had been wounded. "Wounded?" - hah - light - wounded - him." - "Wounded - hit, bang" - I said waving my arms. "Oh - yes, Ming hai" I understand". and he apologized for his Chinese. "Bad language" he said. "Pu ming hai, ming hai, hu ko ben ti". "Very bad" and now I must go. He showed his white teeth and went on.

To the Railway Station Telegraph lines stalking across fields. Houses everywhere Japanese soldiers, main east Hsinmintun, Hsiaoyang, Fushun etc. buildings shattered, roofless, boots, caps, clothing, paper scriptures. Station buildings burned, gaunt. Piles tumbled, heaps bodies suppliers. Airport near railway skeleton buildings. the square with bare trees. Road gauge already changed

repairing blanks blackfaces. carting stuff away. groups soldiers. Rods of
fap cardridge boxes. bayonets. bottle smokes. Ice boots as a seat-cushion.
hers buildings going up everywhere. Ruin Chinese waiting for pay. Am
to Red Cross Hospitals. three buildings, first no sisters Ross under bed,
Sentry, Yes Chinese, patients all gone. ~~See~~ Ventured second ward next
next hospital. saw Chief Surgeon charge. ~~Has~~ Onata, his interpreter a
Hospital Steward Pay.C. Yamazaki, late Missionary in California, worker
among the Japanese there, where he had made many conversions. Surgeon
thin, worn, nervous, ~~short~~ fingers, knife, how faber continuously. Yamazaki
voluble. He bearded, bringed rather, really intelligent. Ended no first
operating room, thin man sitting beside, Japanese soldier, bandages shoulder arm
shoulders, emaciated worn. Russian sitting with back to us. White neck
gouged out but skull, clean. fresh wound. also shot neck. Doctor stuffing
anti-septic cloth. Ward outside 66. iron bedsteads, men reading, dying
head under blankets. Black bread on chinese tables, tea in old Russian soup
tins. one shirt dressing with no. Sensual mouth bad eyes. Well men, Odessa sailors, like been
Shot neck smaller Japanese bullet. Eating, feeding, three Russian stewards
boots, white jackets, numbers Chinese attendants also white jackets
Cross, carrying stretchers, stinking outside operating room. one empty, ward 2 one
wards 44 men on stretcher cots. Officers cubicles blanket screen. Captain shot through
head. 4 Russian sized bullet wounds Have been killed. Nice quiet well, thin drawn,
hollow eyes. Shook hands warmly, would not do anything for ~~them~~ him.
Two others asleep. General just gone.

Many wounds sent Chaoyang, Dalny. Have stolen hospitals taken
men from Chinese Cross outside city. Russian nurses Doctors gone south, or many
Red Cross people to Harbin, Through Japanese lines. ~~to~~ When enemy city bound
24 or wounded, 307 Japanese, many Russian medical men etc. Japanese
all sent away, Have been some sick also. Have all separates. Made with Russian
Japanese wounds from bad my difficult but when both came in, not only brought
Jap food but captives ought Russian stores to feed all prisoners - and sick men.

Most Russian mostly wounded head for fire upstanding. Japanese chest legs, dying down.
why I cannot see. All bandages labelled, date etc. most each man have babies Jap
Surgeon who case. Most with no bandage Russian. Man less leg, clutching his
guilt, twitching face. White eyelash. Yellow arms clutched chest - knife.
Wimpery. Fat man by bandage. Bearded no dry mouth open. Wailing man
comes, unconscious, eyes filled unconscious mouth dribbles, arm stumps waving

exhausted die within day. Hollow. Stomach all gone too.
Still, starkly, wondering, faces, gaunt, grey,
ghostly, ghoulish.

Too dear in three weeks. mostly much better
friendliness my side. ~~Too~~ He when Non Japan
were we won, do not like fight. wounds hurt, too
dreadful whole.

~~In~~ White town unfurled, trees new grass, wooden
crosses, one with scarf, no wounds bricked.

At the Hoi Sa, the Western Pagoda, the Japanese
cavalry are stabling the Chinese. had not hot any thing, only
the ~~Japanese~~ Russian in their ~~today~~ wheat has burned the Drum ~~from~~
and Bell Tower. a Red ~~Cross~~ Store House has been fired and
the allies caught therefrom. Otherwise no damage, all quiet. Russians
new troubles.

Dinner Bill tossed Mr & Mrs. Dare. the finest in the world.
He ended the Lady has Sand - her Sympathy - her wonderful insight.

Then I left, Seward Maccarthur aide, Lynch the Doctor
and Pershing, all came in with Colonel Bandley the Spanish
attaché. Despite a free crowd, and Cyrus Noble did good work.
The Colonel has been captured at Santiago, the other Officers taken
Their in Spanish which they had learned in the Philippines taken
from Spain. But he was most friendly. charming
with his Castilian gestures, his laugh, his bonhomie.

He told the story ~~of the Bishop~~ Lady of the Bishop. "I was in
the Carlist War - the General Oliveira - at the besieging of "Santa Maglia"
the Carlist Forces. We marched nights." His hands were flying all
at either side - his head wobbling. Ha'Pen! he punctuates. We marched
many nights, until a village, very pretty, in old Portugal. Here we
our quarters, I was in an old house, in large. cafe as you call,
splendid - a great room. Here Igoskeys. Vat. I mean a mass. I think."
Here they eyebrows go up". I look" he turns. "Ah!, and the finger is raised" I know".
He smile at the discovery". It is Pebbles vat is here. a small don -
a light twinkle. I mean a mouse. It is a woman - Ah - a woo-man.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

I knocked. No answer. I shake ze lock. No answer. Damn, I says who ais yer. "Who ais yer she answairs a' Officer. I tell. Ah. Soon she says an' shews ze door. A woman ais, not wi' good, not wi' breath, but for wan yer - all right. can do ha! ha! Ve patricize. a while an then. Well. yer know - wi' nice, my good for war time. Surely. she says yer do a bare. Certainly I says. Anything. Vat is it, I hit' her hair. A letter. O "El' Replia". Bete yes. To a long barbarbs, a brother who was officer. (not combat but commissary) Tw! Who then. Ze Bishop. Head of ze Church. Ah - h. yer know ze Catholic fries'. Ze wi' be' women always. Certainly, I says Can we go to ze house an' talk. Va' nice. wi' good for ze war time. Then she write. To the Ze Bishop. Ha. Ha. Great man in the district. Great man, but a true fighter, head of ze ~~siege~~ besieged.

Well, briefly pity surrender. Ve give ze honours of war. Ze one wiz ze arms ais at ze head ze Bishop: Splendid, marvellous, wonderful. Splendid man in his Church dress, on his gray mule. He come to ze Camp - an dismount. He talk wiz ze Consul an laugh. Splendid man. Igo, Mr. Ze Bishop. I say. I have a letter. So. he answer. Ah. sure, He then think it ridiculous. scorn. Ah. I know. Sir. Here. ze letter. Huh! He look. Vat! He put quickly in his coat. Ah, he say. me you have fair' ze letter. Ah! I say. I had been quartered in ze village. I am been so tired. very tired. Ze winter had been most kind. mais' wi' Pain. I had buy ze letter. Ah. he say. you is so good. many Bombs he say. mean Shell. and you had lef' them happy" A Excellenza So happy. - but how be - for the ze Lady of ze Bishop!

Brits journalistic brilliance.

Henry Watterson on Breckenridge.

Remind o Marquis of Inti. Ruki. Zat beautiful blade

The Sword of the Marquis.

Collier captured 4 Russians. They forgot rifles at first but decided Ershon so fierce that unresist. Knotwood, Pressed he treasure a safety razor

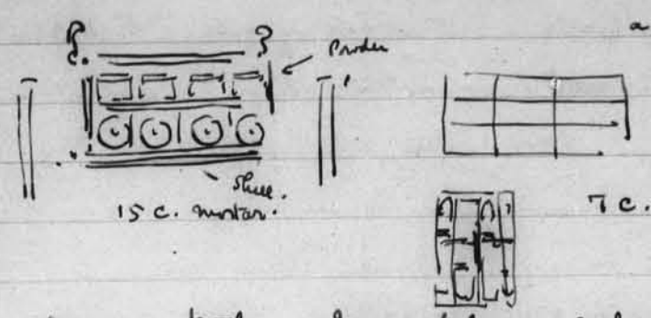


March 30th Saw Fuller. the Irish Presbyterian missionary. Very Chinese house (Imperial Forests Crafts) planked building full refugees. Native Chinese silk. Stories Mukden. Chinese use of Russian. Cmumi - Cmumi - and stop. Shopkeeper accused selling wine Russians - "Niets" - Correct 18 Chinese officials. Southern viceroy's gate. "Protection". Burying theater. 5 trenches each kind. ~~Shoved~~ Russian both good. Squeeze for Mukden Chinamen - officers' ones afterwards. 5000 coolies road building 50¢ day. Been robbed "by wild fellers". Russian soldiers. 60,000 Refugees nursing returning homes business not as good. Japanese chosen bargainers have booze sold. Dissatisfaction selfish entirely. Proclamation calling Chinese down relative neutrality. Probably sensible show force only. Russians almost withdrawn entirely country. Barley, millet etc. Apparently transportation difficult hotels employing enemy in relieving strenuous prices. Settling down when family gone yards, unthink so doing until saw Russians Japanese at it. Then rushes own yards sold food.

March 31st. Three weeks since Japanese entered Mukden. Scene at station busy one. Still Semod single gauge unchanged, all not ready for trains soon Hun bridge repaired. Cleaning up everywhere. building new shacks. Carts by hundreds coming in from Chengtang Hsinmintun. West railroad, Charred bones Russian camps. Little fine grain grave hummocks dug-outs. Here great park captured guns ammunition carts. Altogether 15,000 ammo carts, more coming in every day, captured by 2nd & 3d armies only. Many fuse shells. Yellow 15 ¢. "bombs" shrapnel. solid shot, long 8 c. in yellow iron cases. 7c. in black frames 9 to a cart, 4 to a frame, cart with spare wheels one in rear one in trail, extra carriage. There had 4 grade grey 7c. 3 pc. handled gray, one mortar leather muzzled. Russian cartridge belt. 180 rounds. 3 cartridge bags. 60 rounds. Leaden tins calony 300 rounds each. 15 to a big Huber box. ~~Some~~ Small brasslike, one brass. Bullet sides all tattered. an ambulance. green, red crosses. a field communication cart, like a delivery wagon with little screens for connecting wires. Reels of field wire. felt wound with my thin steel. Soup. kitchens, transport carts.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Stacks rifles, Russian Infantry. many burnt fires together
wood all burnt away. Any pile shells, shell boxes, ammunition
cases.




a few horses, great round nos.
a bridge now and then. Pile
of sheepskin coats, Russian
and Chinese, caps, all
manner kinds. many Japanese carbridges. among cases,
in woods pile great gloss bulbs, shrapnel &c for balloons
near Shuhsi ammunition chests, powder cases, 4 machine
guns. Japanese machine gun metal clips. Russian leather
Brit game Russian horse today. Horses. Break clear of cold.

Billis' Schultheiss Egan M.S. B. Ref. Dunn

April 15th. Soldiers drilling everywhere. early morning dawn exercises
Convoy surging. met Chiu Shou Shan and found him staffing as in Mukden today
after secret service work for Hsiafangers. Tells me of chaos now there, Superintendent
of Refugees raising Chinese women under his charge Vice Roy refusing. Hundreds
inflict personal on Drills. Tanaka walked out from city. Tells of 34th Regt at
Shuchangpao, all ferried over - Civ with Bayle sent to Mr. Preiss Tientsin. Legends
Prehung's Chorhamung. Brits leaving. Charley and the medecene. "Thank you
bow' much". Eyes, ode boy. Wags crew of 11 carts lost. Pastor Gibson, Hotel Eng.

April 16th. Early start from with Pinhsien army H.Q. Bright green crops & roads
wall city then cross Cote Eyt R.R. Banks everywhere. Part Russian winter kit,
Khaki coats. Papers, soft hats. after two mile north road ascends hillside
Emerald gully full dead horses - skeletons many. all Shinese by Chinese - in hole
side hill scars, dead bodies Russian - sometimes wholly exposed. Sometimes
Half arms - a bare arm - a leg - felt soled feet. a rough cross. in the
earth slabs. Accounts &c. in Yohsien - broken church. Chinaman taking about.
To the right a Shells trench - evidently Russian attacking from west.
Three bodies bunched - a dozen heaps - arms stretched out, neck cut,
flesh sunken un-odor. more horses. red - transparent ray gray skies
hilly. Villages burned - stripped except wood. mud walls loop holes.
Every stream Japanese working on bridges. Sometimes two parallel. Rough heavy
country timber - foundation faggots - Kaoliang earth covering. Gully
followed down hill - through demolished village - up another washed road.
Here number transport carts. Sick shot carriages - Tremendous number
carts all along way with carry south.

Here great numbers horses
again, 3 Body lying middle road.
Scarlet lying with knee torn. about
8 miles with mukden ~~near Pukow~~
Left main Road entering N
North east. ~~Near Pukow~~ This
village many signs struggle. horses
broken carts etc. In some nuts no sign
again saw one ammunition cart.
Few Cossacks Near here guard army in huts estimate about 4000 Russian
Evidently used rifle shells both. Frequently horses parties
of guards many ~~both to~~ 6 and from mukden. ~~Also~~ carts
going south generally load one two soldiers on board, no carts
several Russians. Valley on hills came into valley of
west almost directly north. In Every village soldiers quartered.
Endless interest remain long time - Both my pet hoarder pine tree-
butt stone walls, rockeries. Kaoliang stables - drains, fully in roads,
hubby holes, Brick boxes kaoliang each end village street.
Another signs confusion great army. First hazard dense shines
net - establishing staff for different villages along route, always
huts made foundation for huts soldiers. Great number soldiers
here at work. Strip transport carts going north. Hazard Hqrs,
small village temple - farther north artillery station saw 3 batteries
many caissons.

Possibly my interest high discussed general staff organization. Details
faulty our system. Weak realization general executive synchronizing
power of such central organization

Found carts burying Russian rifles, hyle &c south. overcoats also.
Chinaman refused gun. Japanese cutting down trees everywhere, - used
bridges, bridges fire wood.

Hills began 8 miles with mukden. Hilly valley earlier. Mandarin
Road fine broad track. Ruts. Hill country all bare save seasonal
graves burying grounds, shrubs, orchards. more more mountainous
as went north. Roads generally fair

Figured mandarin for 300,000 men between here 40 miles
was about 75000 - 100,000 Chinese carts 20 miles a day.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Toward evening increasing number Japanese army carts
Number empties ~~country~~ going south
Hill roads, one Chinese cart, dog stops laden wheels from
Fushun vicinity. Sale etc.

South Sanchuatzu met Davis, Etzel. Old rumors heard
Crossett's ~~appointment~~ intermediary. Informed ~~impression~~
already gathered that Kodama, ~~as~~ Iguchi relieve Japan
permanent character soldiers quarters. ~~no~~ Pursley two all day
argue that another general engagement near about. Nerves like
hot air ~~quivering~~ fall flat when heard telegram. Consensus opinion
here was reason head that ~~S~~ must feed Kawamura may scalps across
or Vladivostok. Such a move has only hasten matters ~~considerably~~,
Single defeated army ~~is~~ now ~~is~~ being crushed. Question is whether
granting has sweeping ~~victory~~ Russia ~~is~~ unbroken, sufficient
~~out~~ weight ~~to~~ not exhaust another years war. Personally I
believe Japanese ~~must~~ Harbin, Vladivostok before treating at
all. Why, in the ~~first~~, hand, they have not finished the
retreat I cannot understand ~~unless~~ unless it's mere slowness. Only on Him
only two shows strength still unexplained when any day great
explosions seems indicate lack desire haste. Of course second army
remaining ~~number~~ necessary any frightful loss, 25,000 out of sixty.
But 3d 14th ~~a~~ corps ~~a~~ 15th all seem ~~to~~ stand still quite satisfied
Keeping touch north. Two three days ago cavalry body ~~that~~ had been
Smashing ~~in~~ the Russian line returned. Some near Kerin during last
battle.

~~Many~~ Heavy losses Enabling not surrounding country.

Japanese cavalry ~~never~~ ~~the~~ Mortimer's brilliant
achievement. Maj Collins Palmer. Say ~~to~~ same old story
deliberation, hasty hasten army time reorganize before reengaging.

Found Collins Palmer. Subordinates servants quartered Pu Chiatun. Big bow
Chinese ceiling Chinese room - Kiakang. Seemed back interest was -
Phlegmatic, rather helpless and resigned. Particularly Collins ~~in~~ much say,
but still same as usual anxious gossip etc. Palmer full stores all sorts
Press agents Collins as usual.



April 3d Segura Ph.D. and Okada, a methodist preacher from
turned up early in the morning. We were to lunch with Admiral
Kuroki. The Admiral also, had heard that I was "in town"
and would be glad to see me. Collins and I called thereafter,
and wandered across on the muddy stream that ran through
the centre of town, to the Head quarters building. Here as in
Mukden every thing was quiet, no noise, no bustle, a
few officers exercising their horses in the flat near the river
bed. There was a sentry at the door. - and we passed under
the usual heavy gateway into the
front yard beyond. Here the Japanese had
had built of rough stone. To the left one
was barracks, one of them containing a table
cover with a humble cloth. To the
left side of the yard was a low building
used ~~as~~ as a reception house of sort,
and directly in front of us was the
three chosen building used by the
General himself, we were ushered
into the Reception room. Ceilings
white cloth again, walls gaily frescoed
babes, all hangs removed, floor fresh
earth, matting. An aide called on us and we
were ushered into the presence of the Victor of the Yalu.
He was very kindly and sensible ~~face~~ face was little scarred save the
usual row of questions. The General was comfortable, He likes
campaigning, would he go to Harbin? Maybe after a long time.
We will not fight all the time you know. He puffed contentedly
at a cigarette, laughed a great deal, smiled, and let us
bear the weight of the conversation. Collins had very little
to say - Baron General Fuji the Chief of Staff came in. He was
much fuller but had little to say that was of any interest.
The General did, however, give me permission to come in and
photograph him at any time. He wore the sensible black
field uniform of the General, and a pair of heavy felt
fur edged Chinese slippers. His room was white, and the heavy

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Moukden ,

March 27th 1905.

My dear Haenie :-

Well o n toward the front at last . Tomorrow I hope to be ab to make arrangemants with the Headquarters Staff to go on to join the persuing armies . It has been a great j ourney up from Liaoyang to the scene of War . On every side the fields were scarred with rifle pits . All the railway stations with their peculiar architecture , half Russian , half Chinese were battered and crumbling under the W Wa blight . In the fields one saw the Japanese entench ments facing north , the Russian southwards . South of Shahopu the country had / long been under the Japanese ,but at the Shaho were the trenches on either side of the river , grim and brown where the Armies of the two Powers had faced one another for two or three months . The Japanese works were by far the most elaborate , stone and earth , the Russian a series of dithches defendeed by a breastwork of sandbags . The river a narrow stream enough ran between it's high banks and down the face of the fortifidations were many paths where the man with the gun used to make his way down to the frozen waterxxx water way for his daily supply of drinkables. Here the two, Armies used to meet in friendly converse while the tide of War swept by to the left and off on the right flank . The station was shattered , it's tile roof bared by the shell fire , the bombproofs all about it a mute testimony to the strenuous days before the fall of Moukden . Here I saw several Russian field peices gray in their war paint , savage , stern On the northern bank the Muscovites had made tneir stand . A scant grove of pines was seamed with trench lines , at the bridge head were deep dithches , and the plain behind was ridged with rough embankments . From the station northward we were in the battle area . As Oku and the Japanese left had forced the Russians back on Moukden they had eveidently made a stand along the line using



denses by heartiden . On one side was a rough steel bed . An an coat hanging on the thin brown wall , two or three pairs of boots nearby. This room too , had been fraperd into gaudy rags and scraps of stuff that had come up from Moukden . But there had not been enough to go around and only half the room was furnished . On the other side of the doorway here was a great chinese table covered with papers and books - on the hangs nearby were a few blankets, some leather saddle gear . The Generals' chair was a heavy armed piece and the rest were thin rim and canvas creatures set about the little covered table which the cigarette and the rolled cigars were placed .

It was the Birthday of Emperor Jimmu, Japan's first Emperor , the one who's Dragon countenance smiles at the passers of the Ellen gate . The villagers had prepared a rough kowliang shed on the edge of the village . The roof was covered with canvas , Here they were to have their entertainment . Every night a kinematograph was running there for their benifit . From the hillside also they were sending up bombs of all sorts , dropping gay paper figures into the upstretched arms of the excited villagers . We started at about half past twelve to go to Hq's . for our luncheon . The street was lined with Chinese busy with pots and stool for the first time in their lives , making drains and directing the course of a little stream that had been sent to run down the center of the street . It was something new for the Villagers . Besides , those strange Japanese were building baths and cabins , scraping out the grass and doing all manner of strange things to the time honored fields of the neighborhood .

As we entered the Headquarters building we saw the old General making the best of his way around a corner , a waiting orderly had just saluted and was running away that he might not be borne by his gaze any such questions . After many preliminary bits and starts , the General and his Chief of Staff came

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

the Railway Embankment as a breastwork. Where the tracks came over to land again after their airy venture across the stream, one even three weeks after could see signs of a terrific struggle. The Russian cartridge boxes, leaden, torn oepn were strewn over the field, Japanese opas, tagged, dusty, ~~brrx~~ dull brown wiith caked blood lay here and there. The train trundled on it's way. Sheels were thick in the fields, Russianand Japanese. Exploded shells, whole ones, bits of jagged metal, furrowed oppper rings, six inch missiles. Everywhere the torn leaden cartridge boxes, thousands of clips withthe long steel tipped bals. The yellow prickles of Kaoliang and millet that had been lef in the ground after the Autumn's harvest, clutched bits of paper rags, red and purple, windblown far andwide. Boots, longfelt legs, leather footed, stigf walking gear at best; hundreds of them clipped off short at the ankle lay where the retreating soldiers had thrown them that they might make a batter run for the beleaguered city. Cossacks caps, the shaggy headgear of the Siberian soldiery, shredded overcoats, soup tins with the Imperial double headed Eagle. Behind the embankment were heaps of ~~frxx~~ freash earth, newly turned sod, They were the tail pieces at the end of the chapter.

We left the train at a place called Suchiatun. The road had been put in running order some miles beyond but this was the great transhipping point. There were thousands of soldier coolies, clad in their brown wollen headpieces drwan over their daps, a rasty blue uniform half hidden by the sheepskin lined vest which they had still wore as a heritage from the winter's outfit. Crowds of Chinese were draging the carts laden with rice and barley, dries fish, tinned meat, hospital supplies, ammunition, small arm in neat wooden boxes, yellow pine; machine gun in slate coloured chests, six inch shells in little wooden frames, three sticks and heavy rope around, binding the ugly beast in wooden walls.

From this point we took a cart across the plain for Moukde. The road was jammed with heavy vehicles, carrying all manner



in and we were ushered into the dining room. Here the Governor placed Colles on his right, while Palmer and I sat by Yamal Fuji. Palmer started in at once with a hot air game, and we bandied back and forth, in the lusty slang. Breaking eggs and the market said Palmer, has of course taken Japan by such very good layers were - Eggs unbeaten. Table rank to beauty Japanese women. Celery, etc. Kuriki had just received two old Phisti coins from a clothing merchant in Toledo O: also a picture postcard showing a small souvenir from a hit of a Russian uniform. Kuriki said that he was going to Poland as soon as the war was on, so many letters had he received from beautiful Phesti Cadies. His eyes are his most striking feature, liquid brown, sparkling, his whites a yellowish brown, always smiling and laughing in a friendly way. Both Kuroki showed how the 1st 3d, 04th armies had come together at Fakiling. Fuji said that the Russians were leaving only 30,000 men at Kirin Changchun line and all retiring on Harbin. That troops were Vladivostok bound.

Also learned that Kawamura had already started for Vladivostok. Found discussion with the "Bad caught with ~~wood bee~~ shrimp". Hill country fighting. Kuropatkin forces. Hilltop success essential final victory, impossible use reserves not to exceed line. Kuropatkin should have allowed Nogi defend themselves more, sought main force against Nogi. Oku. Tie to Liao would not quite expected. If Kawamura a little stronger could have cut entirely. Kuriki person physically unfit may want Imperial Household. Head Military academy now.

~~Later~~ Proposed my health champagne. Cecil had healths taken and had change shields old gentleman who wants hair in bold shots, black moustache. Four grim months bronzement cheek bones. Hard bullet head. Shaved head little at first many with Cossack commanding. Rather misses it. Forty one years ago, by declare, hard work, but men now shoulds

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

3.

supplies , firewood . trunks and shorn arms of the trees that were wont to shade the graves of some one's Manchurian ancestors . They were loaded with charcoal ,too, and grain . One man had a general cargo . Two Japanese soldiers in full marching kit . Khak i coulcured blanket coat , with it's goatskin collar . Haversacks and d cartridge boxes wter bottles , little wicker baskets for their rice a long netfull of miscellanies . They were perched on top of the huge load . Wooden cases , matting wrapped barrels , bundles and bales , a decrepit bicycle and four or fi ve Chinese coolies . They were drawn by a mixed lot of brutes , a pony , that, belonged to the Carter himself ; the twomules had been loaned to him by the Missionary . Tha was very kind of the Missionary I told him . He knew that it was but it had all come about through his uncles soninlaw being the teacher of the Missionary's wife . The beasts with which he had tilled his fields had been siezed by the Russians and no pay given in return therefore . They had taken all his grain as well andleft him without any means of earning his bread . Nowitwas all right for the Japanese were giving him ten dllars a day .

The country from Suchiatun north showed few signs of the battle There mounds of fresh earth occasionally , but nothing more . As approached the Hun however , we could see the first line of the Mu Moukden defenses . We had crossed over three very good military roads but why the Russians took the trouble to make them I cannot understand . It was merely a case of scraping a path through a level field and putting di tches along the sides , ditchesinto which the water would never go by any chance . There were also se veral Decauville light railroads . Bits of track some four feet ing with iron sleepers . Here too , the Russian preparations had been much more elaborate than the Japanese . At Hunhopu we wee in the midst of wire entanglements , which are not half as dreadful as I had imagined . The posts are about three feet high and the wire , barbed and otherwise is crossed and recrossed between them Were they charged with electricity they might be very terrible ,



conditions

Court Sec Persley, Davis, etc. Anyone excited on chances peace. Hume, Gardiner, Vincent British all convinced. Overall Hqs. Sec transfer Vladivostok Army. Papier Trenchmen. also come Sure Russia before terms. Cornwall. 4600 loss 2nd division. H.E. He. "Monkey" It's to laugh.

Return ride walk. sunset valley. Headquarters band playing distance. Mules carrying. Evening fireworks. Chinese called freely. Russian Japanese. Women scanty, hair coiled rolled, large bodies hard work. Women generally fled. One old woman nearly died after net rage. Russians taken grain etc all buildings used fields. Japanese hard cabbages, carts, timber - grain. 70¢ day coolies, 8.00 day carts. Have wanted sole Price for seed grain. otherwise no chance crops. Plenty milk but nothing eat, nothing till fields.

Japanese try all gambling. More stories Crowder.

April 4th. The discussion of Peace still continues. Segura, the "Doctor" brought in a little further news yesterday in the shape of an illegible translated message from London. a question was of financial affairs and an authoritative information. Cornwall has been ordered back to Tokyo. This too is rather significant as the French Government is certainly in the know. He stopped in Paris with the Italian Cavalier. yesterday afternoon and aired his views on the situation. He was rather annoyed, as they all are, with the recently extended Germans knowledge to to join any of the armies. "You know a man must" says Cornwall "and if he can is sure anyway more he wants". It's a joke. all this business. Everyone sure feels that it will be another three or four months before there can possibly be another big action. The Japanese are to slow

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

But in the face of a fierce rifle fire they would present a pretty stiff obstacle. To the right of the road was a Russian redoubt, trenched and fronted by a triple line of entanglements. The breast-works were of sandbags and caked earth, and there was a runway for the guns. A small group of dugouts had been unroofed and literally blown to pieces.

There were a few scraps of paper lying about and I send you one herewith, it is evidently the cover, or a part thereof, of some Russian Magazine.

Leaving this point we went down into the valley of the Hun, a great wide shallow sweep of river basin, sandy and washed by the summer floods. A mile or so to the right we could see the Railway bridge, which the Russians had destroyed in their retreat. The bustling carts were fording the river, while the wayfarers who would not risk the crossing behind a balking mule team, picked their way over the planks that had been layed diagonaly over the charred remains of the Russian catbridge. Ten yards up stream the Japanese Engineers were at work driving fine clean, fresh pine piles, and the new structure was already well under way. The Engineers are a fine lot of men, sturdy and it seems to me taller than the average soldier man in the street. Their officers were lending a hand at the ropes and joined in the chorous with which the men responded to the sergeants solos. They were running a light track with the captured Russian rails and most of the bridge materials they were using had been given them by the departing enemy.

It was a great sight, that ford, the same lines of carts splashing north and south, mounted men, in fresh yellow Russian boots, riding through the icy water, the song of the engineers at work, the curses of the Chinese carters, the yawping of the frightened mules, the gurgle of the river around the cart wheels, over the blackened frames of the Russian crossing, the howls of the men on shore when they saw their baggage well awash in mids tream. Once on dry land again we were within a mile of the city. The road was a broad bed of ruts, twisting and interlacing. A once whitae



me hears on every side.

Present some time yesterday watching the Chinese youngsters at work on the roadway that runs through the center of the town. In the old days it probably straggled along any way down the main road, puddling, trickling where best it might. Now the Japanese have built it down a pleasant channel at the side, bridged the same with mill ms and fresh earth, and are making the Chinese spread the upheaved earth on the roadway. The two soldiers in charge were having a bad time, for the small boys had the watched every minute or they would absolutely refuse to do a thing, unless the little man in Khaki was standing on them. They cursed one another and made obscene jokes about their task masters and all the passers by. They yelled at the cart men and jollied the older fellows who were carrying carts in little skips of matting slung from a stick. All was good natured. The soldiers in charge had a strange polyglot Chinese which they threw out at intervals and punctuated with their sticks - a few phrases that's all, but quite enough. - Pu ko benti". "Kau, Kau" Kwai Kwai" etc.

Palmer and socialism. More of the Davis - Palmer controversy. Nasty feeling both sides. Personally I am much concerned what the appointment to Seoul. Whether Thomas in his lot with Morgan will not mean a sort of an unnatural life and existence. Temporary but with a bad effect for the future. Sort of thing Saturday and Boy Scout.

April 5th. Today finished sketch General Kuroki. It only took a few minutes to put in the remaining touches. and then Prof. Togo. But the General asked me to stop and took a list. He seemed quite communicative, and after giving me a Mexican cigar bearing his own picture smoked down with a cigarette.

Segawa who was with the General said that in many respects this campaign had been harder than the other fights, more difficult and longer drawn out, but there the improvement in field telegraph, and transport. The medical arrangements and the whole gamut of military administration had undergone

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

city all crumbling away , it's green bronze , umbrella shaped cap , cocked jauntily over on one ~~xi~~ side like a hot sports , stood alone in front of a battered temple . The houses on either ~~xx~~ side had b been burned by the Russians , only a tumbled bit of mud wall remained as proof that a house had once stood where there should have been a busy market .

Outside Moukden proper there is a city behind a mud ~~wall~~ wall . There is a small gate , welcoming the arriving carts , and here there stood a Japanese sentry . To the right of the gate was the Japanese ~~flag~~ , to the left a Chinese banner . They both waved from improvised bamboo poles , which rested in the gray whees of a captured Russian gun carriage . Carts were bringing the filth out from the city , for the Japanese had started at once to~~pt~~ put the ~~p~~ place in order . We took our place in the line that waited at the narrow entrance to the city , and finally made our way in by dint of a good deal of vernacular profanity . Here evrything was bustling It is Peking over again the same people the same streets , shops , street kitchens all the old , old friends . Temples with their dust grayed evergreens , Yamens and official residences , with their rows of black lettered vermillion boards , telling of the honours ~~ex~~ to decorations and rank of the dweller therein . From every shop front there flew a Japanese flag . Some had purple suns , small , in a very large field , others had octagonal ones , some had red ~~patches~~ patches and the others daubs only , but they all bore some semblance to ~~t~~ the ensign of Dai Nippon , and served their purpose ?There were many Chinese flags also , but they were few and far between compared to the Japanese . The people were evidently well pleased . The China man doe'snt care a damn who is running the Government as long as buisness is brisk . They were quite as much at ease with the Russians , undoubtedly as they are with the new occupants I doubt if they liked them as well but a mere matter of personal preference has little to do with the real buisness of life which is to buy and sell . They hav'nt had time yet to pick up Japanese , and it will be rather difficult for them to do so for the soldiers are most of them kept well outside the city ? It will not be long

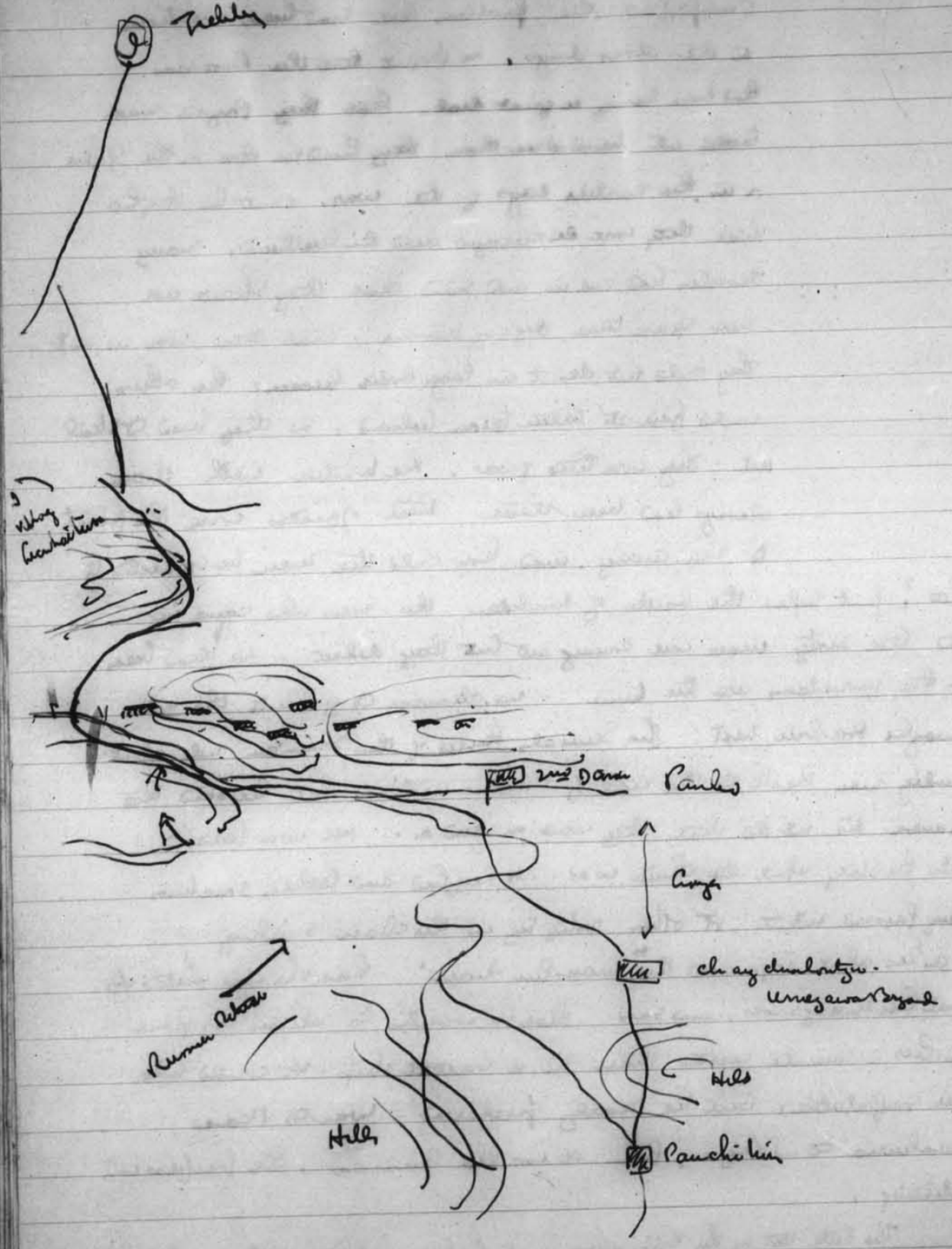


Simplifies the problem ~~has~~ been ~~re~~ stations in the older days. He thinks ~~that~~ the Russians has been having a great deal. ~~Now~~ they fought much better at Mukden than they had in the earlier days of the war. But he thinks that they are discouraged and disheartened. Many deserters had come in and said that they sheir ~~ar~~ their share time digging trenches, that there was no rest they only ~~not~~ desert in large bodies because the others would fire at them from behind. So they had stayed out. They were tired of war. The battle with them always had been that their officers were the first to run away. And how could the men be expected to fight? Just before the battle of Mukden the men who came in said that sixty more were coming but that they didn't. He had been in the mountains all the time - no chance to go into the cities - maybe that's why. The General knows of the German who sent ~~sending~~ men back to the line of communication but he said the Japanese did not do that they went on and on. He was pleased with the story about the China war. He laughed and looked, smoked ~~leaned~~ leaned forward intent, at times rocking ~~to~~ to and fro in the chair smiling. He talks about Togo and the "man-chu kuan". Has also been to ~~Ch~~ Chefoo, ~~and~~ and said that he wanted to return to Japan in ~~Per~~ peace time in a battle ship. He ~~could~~ like the ~~the~~ unfortunate. But he really prefers. Wants Peace, ~~manchuria~~ manchuria to Tokyo, for it was his business, ~~is~~ his profession soldiering.

The little boy on the hill. ~~Where~~ where he sits for hours and hours. Looking on the hills ~~and~~ valleys. doing nothing but smoke. and think. and dream.

Pershing came in and had the story of the Communications, the detachment into Hqs. Staffers, & the personal influence. Regimental units, to Brigade. Brigade to Division, Division to Armies & then to Emperor Hqs. Klaffens always break down in tears. could give no details.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University






As usual we are the Cleaberned. Hsi tsung to Okada. Hoel and goggle does not go with Pershing and myself to Tieling. We exhibit forcibly arrange for lunch at the other side entrance telegrahing for the same. The Reynaulds and Oates in Tieling could not give us rice and biscuit without instructions from here, such is the Japanese red tape. Hence is why I exhibit get a card at Suchiatien. There were hundreds of them but they belongs to some one else — to the 2nd army. The major exhibit stops many them & request them to carry our stuff. Collins went to Tieling also cleaberned and it was the same story.

April 7th & 8th. Pershing, Okada. The soldier Otto. We started late and the roads were in a pretty rough state - wet and slopping after the previous days rain. Drury clouds scuded low on the hills as we were north and there was a leaden rain cloud close in the ~~south~~ west. And such came chill and penetrating from the north west. Okada had a speedy station which tried to worst anything in sight - and he threw a merry chase through the gulch. Until we skirted the broad valley beyond Changchiatzu. There were few signs of the retreating Russians & who had made their funeral stand beyond the Pandas. Once in the kaoliang stubbles fields known were noticed more boots and saddles. It was evident known that most of them had been thrown away some time before Changchiatzu. & ~~that~~ there were few left

They had come north east and heads thereabouts along across of hills running east Pan chia kuo and west north of the Pandas.

Here the Japanese met them on the 14th of march. A right line of heights across the valley shows how the attacker had come north ward in the low lands. ~~Then~~, another body evidently had come up one of the smaller valleys of the west in the shelter of the triangular shape of hills which form the south bank of the Pan. Here they had climbed up a steep ascent and skirted along the ~~low~~ ridge. Here the hillside was strewn with cartridge cases - metal boxes - cigarette cardboards. Shells and hot cases of fires from the Russian fields guns. 1000 yards down the valley were thick on the hillsides. The Japanese had

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

however , before the small dealers , are taking the Japanese smile as philosophically as they did the Russian kick as long as the greeting is backed up by a war-note instead of a rouble . The small boys are ,laughing and joking with every one , happy and carefree as ever . The transport coolies are working with the same willing ness they doubtless displayed when they were carting vodka instead of sake . Moukden seem as peaceable as Peking . Buisness , is going on as usual . Official carts , fresh and shining , trundle along f rom one yamen to another , the carts laden with great fruit bales, yellow pears packed in oak leaves and wrapped in matting are making their way in from the country in the same old way . The horse markets are full . The Chinese go their million ways and rejoice , they read the proclamations published by Marshal Oyama , and remark in a loud tone for the benifit of the passing Japanese that "Japan is number pone " They read the notices aloud and exclaim upon the merits thereof and smac k their lips with stage delight . He is a good actor the Chinaman . I wonder how many of these selfsame people could make themselves understood in Russian at this particular time . Trade seems to know no flag and the Chinese have a very poor one in the dragon ensign and a sublime indifference , as to what does fly overhaed as long as the coin of the ruling realm is convertible into a decent silver shoe without too much loss on the melting .

I am at present the guest of H E Field Marshal Oyama and am quaretered in the Russo)Chinese Bank that was . I have never been better content . Plenty of food and good at that , smokes of the best, a warm room , cheerful companions and at the seat of war , a Mecca toward which i have turned my face for many a moon , to whose prophet I have offered many prayers and in reaching which I am prepared to bow down and offer burnt sacrifice to all the Gods of War and Peace . It's a great place and I am content . In a day or so I go with Pershing the manwho crushed the Morros , to join the First Army , somewhere to the north . How long I shall be up here I do not know . It has been by special dispenation that I have allowed to come and I am afraid that my visit will only be a



evidently fooled the Russian artillerymen from this height, many shots unfairly aboded. The men had streamed down the steep hillside, returning by ~~the~~ slight rifle mounds ahead of them - or else went down the incline, then ran across the sandy river bed. The steam here is about two or three feet deep at the utmost. Only one Russian bomb crossed the river bed, and the latter walks after the battle, was nearly blown out of existence sands. The Japanese forces moved to the westward and took the Russian on their right flank. The front line of the hills is studded with builders on the river face. Just as they had ~~has~~ were turning up on the left side the Russians were at the mercy of their enemy. For their preparations had been entirely to withstand a frontal attack and there ~~was~~ were only in the fight flank - They were forced from their strong position, it was only the question almost to attack their front, by so steep was the hillside. Once in retreat they went to the north west through a broad valley. By day as they retired for two; were numerous rifle pits and shelter trenches, dug the hillsides when the ground was too hard they had merely piles a few stones together. But they had taken advantage of every ravine and gully. From this last had a mile behind the main defenses - they had placed on Tuesday night some distance - At about three there were numerous roads across the foot hills, all leading into the great Mandarin road running north and south -

You will go all day the line of retreat one battered and ~~burned~~ charred. The dead men, had crucified, round by stake of wood. Every yard way side graves etc. Once in the main road we were in the midst of a regular battery - The horses were sleek and stately, squealing and dancing as in the midst of the Japanese host. Six guns - on 4 horses each. Gun, wheels, shafts and trail bullocks by an ammunition hack. Two galloways one carrying 12 rounds each. Behind one thirty other horses each with the same burden gun & 72 rounds per gun. There were 4 officers and about 100 men - one man leading horses were soldiers not coolies.

As we afterwards Tuesday we ended [illegible] Entrance of the defenses works. The hills on which we had come towards a little and merges into another and higher ridge running along east of the city and about a mile distant. Here also was found a fine gun running N. and S.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

First Army Headquarters.

Manchurai
April 4th, 1905.

My dear Hazel,

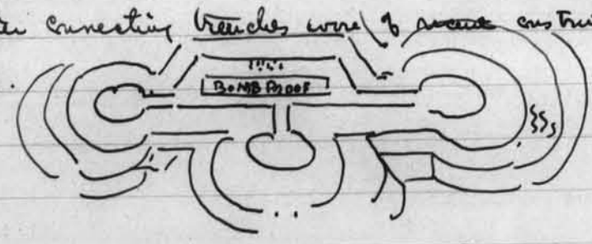
Here I am at the "Front" at last. Some people might think that it was the front at least but it ia about as peaceful as a back street in Oswego. The whole army is resting after the great ~~ba~~ that has just been fought at Moukden The soldiers are settling down in the villages and making gardens for themselves, building baths in the dirty Chinese compounds, and getting ready evidently for a long stop. I visited in Moukden for a few days before coming north, and it was a great chance for I had an interview with Marquis Oyama and was his guest for two days after which I went to the second army and stopped with our correspondent with General Oku. The country round about was ~~fi~~ with soldiers of the various regiments that had stood the brunt of the fighting to the west of Moukden and the army was enjoying a well earned rest. The story of the battle were heart rending. Out of an army of some sixty thousand men there had been almost twenty thousand casualities. There were two regiments that had been reduced from four thousand to only two companies; one in which a second lieutenant had been in command when the engagement was over.. When Marquis Oyama rode into the city these rtroops had lined the streets and the remnants of what had once been a splendid fighting organization presented arms and raised their tattered regimental flags, some of which were but a few rags on a pole, to salute the man who had led them to victory.

Captain Pershing the newly appointed American attache and myself made a forty mile ride to join the first army. It was then three weeks after the battle but there were still many evidences of the terrific struggle and the almost frenzied Russian retreat. The fields along the road were strewn with discarded boots and caps. Bits of uniform had been blown across country, there were soup tins scattered everywhere, account

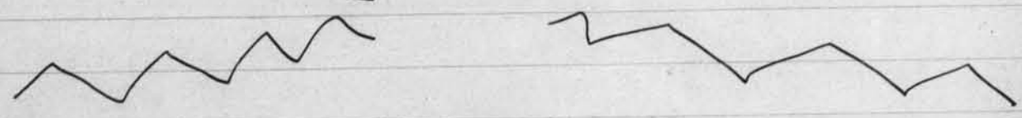


to the north east and along this base. as well as on the right flank the city was bristling with guns & trenches & well manned. and entrenched to guard the city from attack from the Valley to the South East or along the mandarin road. The forts on the Pan Lamon, was the strongest the Russians could have found and this they did withstand Austrian shells — or at least most, in them demoralized Suburban troops do do. Here the city fell without a struggle, the soldiers for the 2nd Division, and the 4th army's Cavalry following into their fights at Yu Lu. Entering the city at about 12.20 on the 10th.

South of the Railway station about a mile ~~a~~ is a line of trenches, that zigzags from the Mandarin road to the foot of the hills - and in broken line to the east, to the Railroad. In the ~~fo~~ is sketch there is but one redoubt. The ~~fo~~ continuation of this same line sketches from the Railroad in a general ~~south~~ east ~~wes~~ by north line to within a mile of the ~~fo~~ Forts. Here there are three redoubt. all practically the same. in construction, but showing little evidence of great fortitude. Some of the connecting trenches were of ~~more~~ construction, some of them quite ~~de~~.




all walls low backed trenches



But what struck us most was the work to the South East would possibly the rest had been calculated regarding the strength of the Russian fortifications. Certainly they had made very little preparation for any attack that might come north along the Railroad. Everything seems to indicate that they had run from the beginning been only attempting or doing a determined stand at this point. It was primarily a supply base. There had been vast accumulations of grain and stores of all sorts. wheat, barley, and hay. beans cakes etc. Salt, hay, forage, material, munitions, besides large of any great supply of munitions of war. There were a large number Railway bldgs. less than Liaoyang but more than Mukden.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

books and regimental records , wind swept over the trampled earth. All along the roads were the knawed bones of horses. The dogs had b been a twork and lay dozing , fat , greasy in the sun. But in every case the Chinamen had been there before them and skinned the carcasses , probab y while they were still warm. In the gullies one could see them by the dozens , a jumble of legs and heads and bare ribs , a splintered cart wheel , shreds of uniform coats. By the r road side were litle hummocks of earth , sometime with a rough cross of willow twigs , sometime with nothing at all to mark the xxxc grave unless it were a felt socked foot the stuck out gray and sign ificant. Now and then there were strecthes of trenches , littlered with gear of all sorts , more earth mounds , or three or four bodies unburied , many of them aked , their arms stretched out their faces buried in the yellow dust blown down by the last sand storm , or upt turned , ghastly , grimy , horrid. Our horses shied at a bare knee that bent up from the cart t racks , sprang back from the other side at the redsun glitter through the ribs of a sprawling horse. That country had felt the war blight.

Along the roads strings of carts were trundling nothward , ratt ling south for fresh loads. Soldiers were sleeping on the jolting wagons , their heads pillowed on sacks of rice for the men on the f fireing line.

We reached this village at about seven in the evening and I have been stopping with Frederick Palmer and my own chief Collins ever since. Yesterday I lunched with General Kuroki and afterwards made a sketch of the Victor of the Yalu. It came out pretty well and you will probably see it later in the Graphic. He is a fine old soldier , simple , kindly , talking to your humble servant as he would to any one else , in his own unaffected way. He has been in the field now for over a year. Brown and erect he is the picture of health and vigour. The brown eyes are gentle and laughing but the mouth under the close cropped moustache is firm and hard. He has been the mountain fighter. Working up through Manchuria he has always been in the hills , climbing , attacking the Russian trenches far the valleys through which he had to, defile, marching throu



Tashichiao a wonderful. The area by this structure had been used by the Russians and is now by the Japanese as a Red Cross Hospital. The station, and all the R. R. a dreadful battle had been fought and there were horrible skeletons beside the track. The entire railway here was very little ( carriages ripping iron suspended from a hook is carrying bodies. Many hundreds of them were engaged in clearing out debris of all sorts. Everywhere the Japanese workmen were busy at the enormously new frame buildings probably Red Cross.

We rode on into the city, led by the Christian Post. The low chinese houses had been white washed, and glass windows substituted for Paper, the walls had been blue fabrics and now they were bare and corroded in patches. The flimsy structures to the hasty stride of the Russian forces were littered with bricks. Chinese were eating from Variety venders of the stew that had served to feed Regimental Bureaus with savoury concoctions. Beside the Chinese houses white washed walls was a golden hard. and all about it posters in in Brown and Red o yellow fabric. telling of this world's little attractions among the lights were the street lamps, green tin frames n yellow and green streaked holes. The brick walls were numbered in great white characters, in the wide courtyards were enormous heaps of grain bags or bales of hay. Some enormous other Chinese and donkeys. Japanese sentries stood at the palaces to carry the way to see intruders.

In the main street were cheap booths, stuffed richly the figures and tinned goods that had been used to tempt the Russians - Salmon, sardines, anchovies, fruits, cigarettes.

The gay cosmopolitan life of Chinaby Japan and gaudy uniforms filled drinking, noisy women and song has gone by. Into the little soldiers, country, unmistakable were in the blue of the big & bearded mongols. Over Russian officers, mix some of the picturesque, of this to abdicated life of a great camp, the whole panoramic feature of this ideal mental city under an October yesterday for the day of the Russian, its wickedness, its debauch.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

3.

rocky passes , quartered in the little mud villages of the simple h
hill folk. He told me that this was the firt time in months that he had not been wakened by rifle fire and lulled to sleep by the booming of great guns . He missed it . But the soldiers are happy . they all speak a little Chinese now after their year in ~~Kxxmax~~ Manchuria and are friendly with the people . In every lille hamlet th the natives have been routed out and put to work cleaning and drain ing the streets , the small boys armed with pick and shovel are rece iving thiry or forty cents a day and are under a Japanese overseer who is kept very busy making the youngsters work.. The joke with th their taskmasters and make uncomplimentar remarks in Chinese slang all of which are quite beyond the comprehension of their task masters Everyone seems to be in the best of humours and quite happy . It makes little difference to the Chinamen whomi s in power as long as the wa wages are good and their is e nough to eat .

Tomorrow or next day I shall go over to Tiehling and the probably on to Fakumen if permitted to do so . Then back to Moukden and Newchwang and over to Seoul and Tokyo in the latter part of May or thr beginning of June .

If thing s go well you will have to coame out next year and see me though selfishly enough I want to go home , but that may not be possible . I trust that all is going well with you and that your years end will be all that you have a right to expect which is much .

lovingly ,

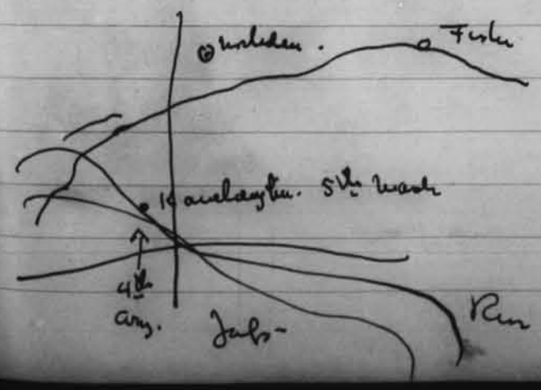


How little news we to Seoul. To much odious. To different to afford to lie abroad. It was so broad.

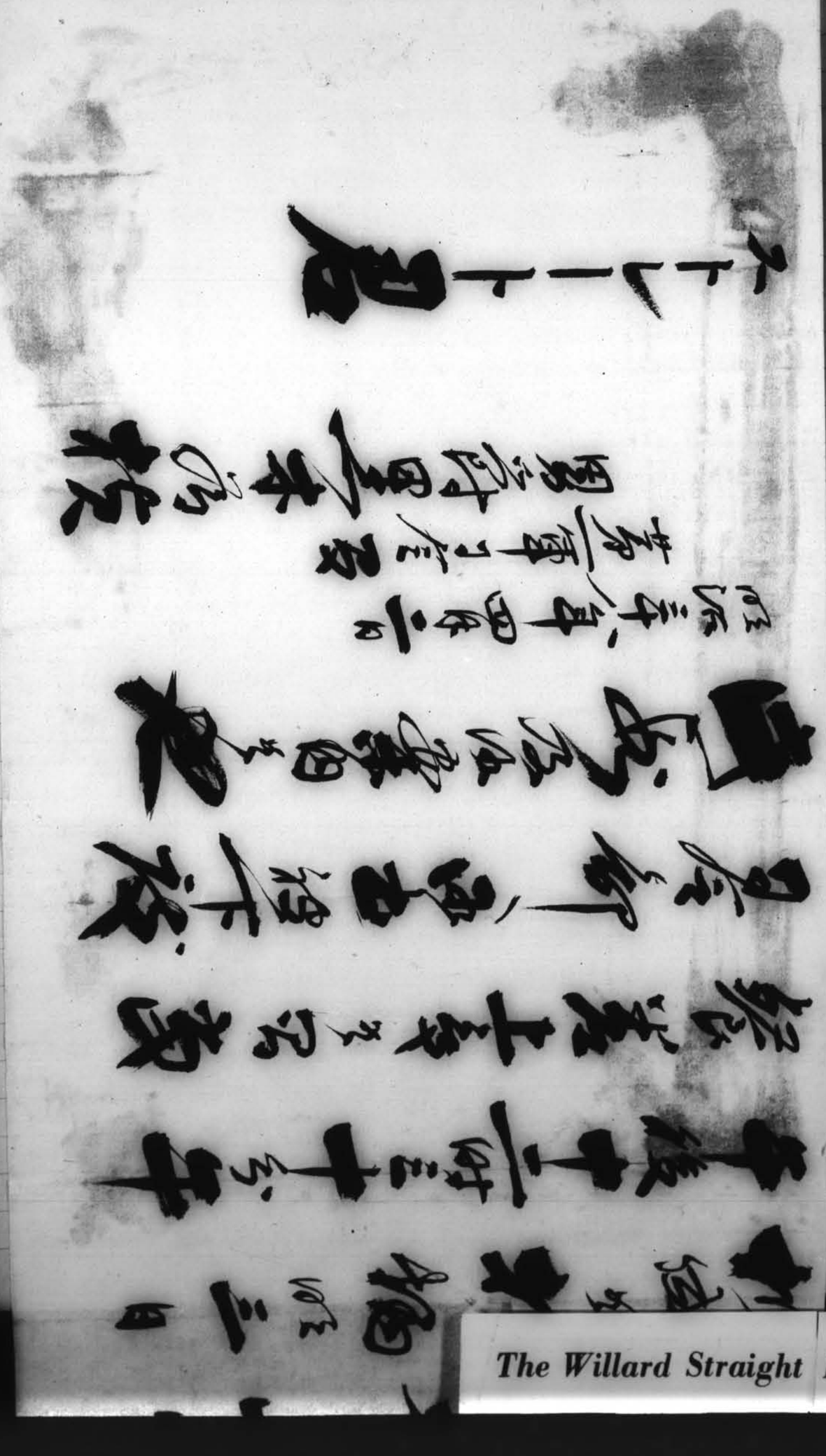
Yet there was the other side. The right when ~~the~~ It came, a captain in the 10th Division staff came to call, to see us in the Russian house where we had been quartered and well fed and stabled by the military we had the things of history and nature, sensible simplicity and vanity are characteristic the Japanese. He talked of the Emperor and the cherry blossoms, how he had written a poem. before the battle. about the cherry. the Valour of Japan, which had been budding as we to bloom - and he added, "the fruit shall come from Harbin". He had promised his wife that he would not return until he had reached Harbin. He showed us a precious package of pressed cherry blossoms, fragrant, wrapped in delicate paper, and with an another packet, a little lilac, yellow and withered that had been given him by a Russian prisoner, a German soldier. whom they had captured in January. He had examined the many letters and knew this as dear to and treasured it. He likes for a quiet home in Southern Russia. Sad not to the soldier sweet heart the Reserve who had been called to the front. The cherry blossom from Tokyo, for a little here or a thousand years. the bamboo hedge sang, a blonde head babe in a servants back watching the women cull the fragrant blossoms those ones go to the soldier fathers among the Manchurian Hills.

The hope broken in Japan this year has been "A mountain" for the new years thought. A soldier writes had seen it." He is the north. among the mountains greeting the new year, What mountain I cannot know. but he is thinking of me and I of him"

When I later discussed the battle the strategy. Reserve the strategical position. cause the non-use of Reserve too late. Kaydeng the threatened retreat East. Politic terminal planning movement.




The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University





Kinchow very narrow streets 16 ft 12 ft. Only one Russian Regiment there, wearing very thick fur coats, ponies brought from very short distance etc etc. Chinese wounded ordered. Kinchow itself were shut 4 or 5 storied ones. Russians beg an release subjects in the month. The Russians in very Jubilee have killed in army of them wounded in the Hospitals are there men, many of them. died before the Japanese arrived. Dreadful stories after month alert. Outside city heavy losses etc.

Streets exceedingly busy Soldiers enjoying great deal.

Evidences very least seen indicate Japanese desire peace. Agriculture was Valleys practically unnoticeable damages, making best accommodation Chinese Houses, gardens etc. Everywhere settled busy. Yen no great factor in any advance as strategy must be transport. Rice is now carried on by Chinese and Japanese carts. Photographs of the letter. Railroad to Antung Mukden from Fenghuan. Beyond nothing, there impossibility feeding large force. Reports there must unfold our considerations why do they not make haste arranging for next action. Even though Yalu bridge at Antung is broken they should have all things ready then as soon as this is completed. This is unfortunate - yet Railway north is still broad gage. Jubilee Bridge - 8 spans. Cables two while all others more or less damages. Spans from Antung. Spread by dynamite. One still badly crushed. Yet on either side the wooden structure. Latchmary. Ashes from fir carts are seeing all the activities of the Single Company Engineers stationed here. Many of them men are doing coolie work. Much lighter quite as could be assembled by Chinese. Force wants the officers who are would be required for the work. Nobody has ordered. They are not ready at Hqrs in Tokyo. They will not be ready to carry on an effective transport for a long time. Either they are waiting for peace or they are too exhausted after their heavy loss & more. The whole line needs men. Here and there there are more.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

rocky passes , quartered in the little mud villages of the simple h
hill folk. He told me that this was the firt time in months that he
had not been wakened by rifle fire and lulled to sleep by the
booming of great guns . He missed it. But the soldiers are happy.
they all speak a little Chinese now after their year in ~~Kxxmax~~
Manchuria and are friendly with the people . In every lille hamlet t
the natives have been routed out and put to work cleaning and drain
ing the streets , the small boys armed with pick and shovel are rece
iving thiry or forty cents a day and are under a Japanese overseer
who is kept very busy making the youngsters work.. The joke with t
their taskmasters and make uncomplimentar remarks in Chinese slang
all of which are quite beyond the comprehension of their task masters
Everyone seems to be in the best of humours and quite happy . It makes
little difference to the Chinamen whomi s in power as long as the ~~wa~~
wages are good and their is e nough to eat.

Tomorrow or next day I shall go over to Tiehling and the
probably on to Fakumen if permitted to do so . Then back to Moukden
and Newchwang and over to Seoul and Tokyo in the latter part of
May or thr beginning of June .

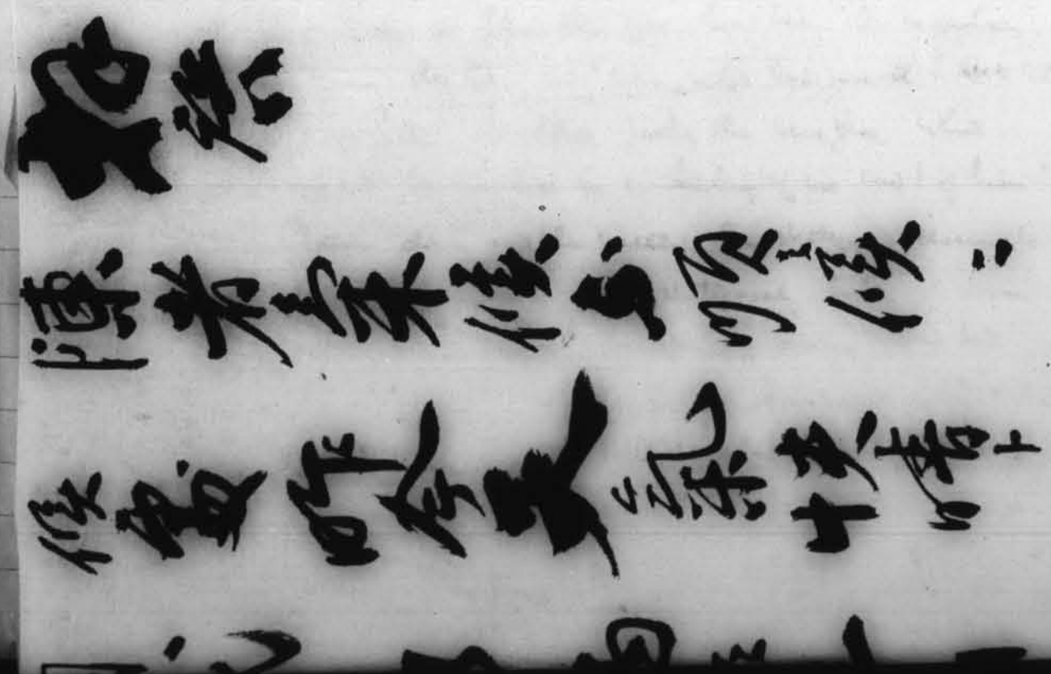
If thing s go well you will have to coame out next year and see
me though selfishly enough I want to go home , but that may not be
possible . I trust that all is going well with you and that your years
end will be all that you have a right to expect which is much .

lovingly ,



How little were we to know, to much about. No difference
to ~~of~~ bond to be allowed. It was so broad.

Yet there was the other side. He at right when
It came, a captain in the 10th Division staff came to call,
to see us in the Russian house where we had been quartered
and well fed and stabled by the military we had the shame
[illegible] of history and nature, [illegible] simplicity and vanity
are characteristic ~~the~~ Japanese. He talked of the Emperor and
the cherry blossoms, how he had written a poem. before the
battle. near the cherry, the Valor of Japan, which had been
bred by us was to blossom - and he added, "the fruit shall
come from Harbin". He had honored his wife that he would not
return until he had rescued Harbin. He showed us a precious
package of, pressed cherry blossoms [illegible]



The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Instead of handling the R.R. the soldiers are making gardens and
cutting timber, building storage bldgs for supplies from their fields &
so they die at the memorial service in the 2nd
of April. We see less flights to Mukden than in the R.R
100, or consulate will take the date of murderers more than 46—
Their army say 17,000 (?) 2nd
2nd 28.—
first 12.—
4th 16.—
5th 10.— (?)
$3.— total.

In this time of four months the Russians will have
gathered a new force, come again for battle and again withdraw,
in the old way. This delay means another big battle, a battle if
the truth will say they to exploit will have handed this
fortress in Harbin, and they are weary. It is the Oriental
strategy though as it must do.

41 west of the Liao & Hsiao Okada, the Chinaman Poet.
and watches brood in the muddy flood. Seen today by the
Embassador party

April. 10th. Mr Secretan was yesterday sans Pershing dining with us and the
great wind. Pershing kindly sent Wk a man for an attaché as he is
anything but a diplomat. Like many americans of his particular type
he has no use for the British. Every man thing the do for us is be
prompted by some ulterior motive. It is our policy.

The wind blew in our tents and we
woke this morning practically in the court yard.

After many troubles we managed to start at about 9 o'clock.
The roads one mire & quagmire. and the chaperone Mr. Segura, and
Ito the Swiss interpreter paddled through the mud ahead of the
Scholar. He was a great man the Scholar. Like one Lord Grey with

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Jerusalem he was mounted upon a Jackass. It was a very fine beast too - but had seen cart service for its flanks were worn bare and callous. Hu Shih-hsien was under escort to Kweichow. Probably to make something out of the deal, otherwise he could not have allowed the four fifth party as prisoners to part with any of them as arrived in Jen-hsien. We have since learned that it was probably responsible for the story with which the Govt was fobbed off regarding the dangers of the Road which could be evaded only by heavy haste and hatred of the great foreign forces converging at Changsha under the command of H.J. of his Army.

We now wound in and out among the hills, now we went on the ridge and down the valleys beyond. As we left the main road at Dzu-ma-ch'ang the Dzao-min were holding a memorial service for the dead, in a field given by the hillside. They had built a great torii and the men in dark ranks were masses in front - at the present while the Gyele players the mournful dirge. Away this town we found ourselves on a Russian made road running south east on the hills. It was well constructed, the cuttings graded, and the sides drained. On this road Hu-shih had retreated after his skirmish at Jen-hsien. In the valley beyond we found Hu-shih a small hamlet Chin-chia Ao. Where Hu had been born - It was the pride of the village - his house, and the Scholar dates at a Dynasty. The owner had run off & Philip and was residing in the yamen of the court. May God bless the humble scholar son of a rich merchant! might have been in the high councils had his birth place been Chin-chia Ao instead of Pan-chi-tien. Had he was gay & broke after the exit of one of his father's Concessions in Kweichow. It may thus have been different & might have been to advise the Throne Council on matters of state.

Another mile or so down the Valley we met a big snake like fresh track - trudging north. and then went on the Kweichow road again. In every village the Johanse soldiers had been arranging their gardens, cutting down the fruits and trees in the little side burying grounds and fortifying them up. behind rough rockeries and unformed stone bastions. Besides of all sorts were bright red regimentals - and sometimes a mass of fresh tide. Soft to make

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

a covers lot of wheats looking rocks. Here the men walked
in the evening – in loose jackets ~~and~~
wide drawers and slippers or getas.
smoking Setzy Cigarettes and admiring
the landscape.

along the line of Russian retreat we
only see an occasional hut or hut –
many ruptures but that was all. Save
the broken railway bypass and steel clips.

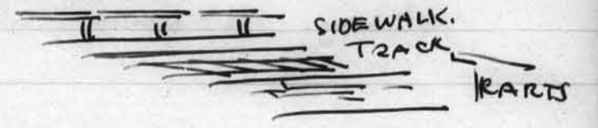
at Mayuchuangtze three miles from
Fuchuen the Russians had accumulated
great stores of kaoliang, wheat, beans
millets. Such they had burned in their
retreat. They were still smoking when
we came through it.

Here thanks to Fuchuen River bridge
my bandwagon was broken.

Beyond are many signs of a great
cavalry camps. Lines of huckets, places
where the kulachas had been staked. From this point we
went steadily upwards. The crests of the hills fairly low
but above the valley beneath – were bryges with trenches and
the well made Russian lighting work around the ~~steep~~
shoulder of the hills then fell abruptly down the next
valley which we could see stretching beneath us. Beyond the
main secondary line was the main range of fortifications
double trenches – always zigzagging along the hill face.
a Pagoda on the hill side had been battered by Japanese
shell fire. From the hut west a single line stretches
To the southward trenches had come into the valley and
merges with the huge defences that guarded the South coast
to the East. way. Here on two neighbouring heads one
gun position and others lay behind. The trenches were
elaborate but as one went ~~west~~ NORTH there were less signs of fighting
– cartridge cases, rifle clips, no. shells of empty or
excrement. The trench line ran down the ridge to the valley.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

fronted reasonably by other ranks but generally on single lines
Here a small stream runs out of from the main run, and
bank a little from the Peninsula plain; & the hills marks
the culminating of the ridge, to the east. This was also well
defended and commanded the valley below. Along the stream
ran a Decauville road, evidently intended for the coral
mines. There was small side
track near the bridge which crossed
the stream nearly a mile from the
Russian gate. One of these was
practically all on trestles.




many of the tracks had breastworks
to cover and others as open ways with
walls each side - all the cars
here were running on double bogies.
There were lots of sentries and corral rails on the side.

The Sentry was the only Japanese who spoke to
today. He was quite attentive, but finally after looking all
the men in harness by his practice shot - he was satisfied that
I might be allowed to sketch a Decauville car without doing
harm to anybody.

The Captain of the Staff here is also in the blue
formerly occupied by General Linevitch a fine old standard
with fine gardens and grounds and long drives.
Here we had beer and plain servants. The soldier was nearly
smoking opium - this was real with his class. Near the mess
there were many lots of shells, and on the other side
Evidence of Russian entrenchments - to defend these bridges
I suppose.

The chief artillery officer (called General) [illegible] with
Satisfied with life, but he was a Manchu and the Japanese
Staff have fed and are a good humour. The Russian and
Japs were alike - B Nov side had swiped their boots.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

5th army.

1st army. 2nd ~~amber~~ right Sendai.
15th ~~cubic~~
Guards left. Tokyo.
Umegawa brigade.

4th army. 10th division. Echego.

2nd army 8th division
3d "
4th "

3rd Army.



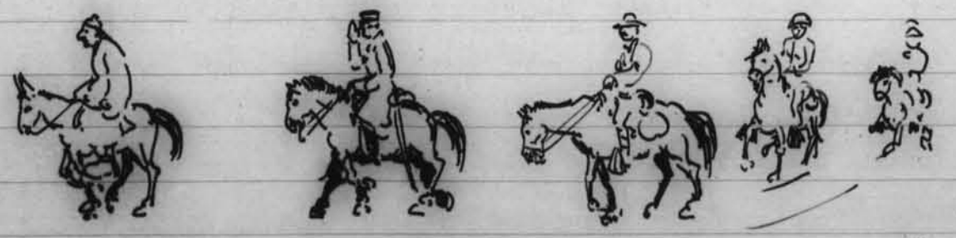
but the Russian had reasonably overwhelmed them the Japanese men. The Russian were fewer with their money, Easier to get on with. They had had 60 cents a day as the Japanese were doing.

a bankrupt at the gate pass there sale of fruit for all ~~around~~. local produce.

the ships seemed forlorn sadly stark and white Sugar & beancake. etc — and much beer our sake.

when will America and France withdraw the Chinaman when.? He had heard that this night probably be a good day - probably price for the Chinese who suffered for the outrages of both sides. The crowd agreed but as we knew each other thoroughly well. They had all things at home until the fighting began and then cleared for other hunts, many had only been back a little time. The Pagoda Temple had been shelled as they knew a Russian supplies machine human could stem of medicals — Hannity as they did under the law of Japanese barbarous hunting.

April. 11th. The Generals Headquarters were still warmed. and unfurnished but after several disagreements between my servants and the Soldier attendants we managed & sit away - the soldier in the van, then the Doctor doing his best to do the like hospitation as he rode through the narrow streets - saluting the half dressed Soldier men of the fifth army. Collins on his drag-headed beast, Ito on Pinto with his wayward manner and myself on Henrietta the nervous.



All day we went down the Valley of the Hun. It widened out - and from the sand bed bed stretching for some 1000 yards on either side of the placid stream - the hills drew further and further away - and villages and willow forests sprang up in the broadening plain

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The fortifications that had shielded Port Arthur on the East from Fushun followed the hill crests - trenches with wire and then a redoubt, sometimes a double line of works. Stone faces and sodded. The hills rise abruptly from the plain, sometimes from the river itself. When it swerved in under the rocky bank at Kafagai the 2nd Division had crossed the ice, and rushed across a triangular flat between range of hills to storm the positions on the East and assault those directly ahead, as small hills at the [illegible] throat of the Valley was defended by a double line and had given a severe resistance. There were cartridge cases and bits of blood stained shirt by the roadside. The Japanese had sure often the positions almost unwittingly. They knew that the line had been fortified but had no idea of the elaborate character of the works confronting them. After pausing during the 7th and 8th, having driven the Russians from Machuntan, the 11th army rushed the pass and shelled the Russian positions early on the morning, advanced at after noon of the 9th. They fought fiercely all during the afternoon and at night the Russians withdrew.

Main line had been fiercely fortified to the East also halfway between Fushun and Fushun. A blinding sandstorm was sweeping down at the time and when the Japanese troops reached the Russian lines they found that their birds had flown. This was the afternoon of the 9th and it was because of this sweeping that the men to East were withdrawn to and being attacked by Kuroki. From Fushun, Kafagai and the Generals drew his men off into the Hills. They had had splendid positions - and did not use them skilfully. As we went west, the country is more rolling - and the trenches more less in evidence. But when along towards four o'clock we reached the great pass that spreads on the hills around the Fuhua, there were again entrenchments and evidences of occupation. The trenches all along

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

the valley had been cut. and we and then an isolated rubble seemed to guard the plain. At the South, however, on the north we came to a broad ~~agate~~ agate. a ruined bridge. lay half submerged. and the road winding along. a rocky path along the river, we flanked by the water on the one side, and ~~the~~ and on the other by a bed of hot-lit. if it were flat or by a shadowy trench or two, if the hills rose direct.

All along the waters edge was an oak forest, it had been shielded in the days before the war. now the huge ~~trunk~~ boo trees had been felled to help the soldiers warm, & make bomb shelters, to build bridges here and there and to roof dugouts. The South itself is in an ~~angle~~ hilly basin shape, the entrance almost hidden in the maze of scrub oak growth. Just on the two outside directly officers and all men to dismount, then the rifle cracks. blazing and about a hundred yards South - East and west of the massive South walled gateway. a ~~road~~ hard path. perpendicular to the main axis runs under the moss-grieved archways.

The two gateways is ~~the other~~ square. and three arches, huge brass knobs studding the massive doors. Grim faced Buddhas grinning at the luck below, round the archways are dragons in Prussian blue - and red and green - also down the horizontal strip decorated in all colours, flowery carved and also the broad expanse of yellow wall. as we came through the scrub. we had seen a town-gate ~~wall~~ keeping also the rolling sea of green. now it was lost to sight - and just on the reddish wall with its ragged edging of imperial yellow tile we saw the tall ~~figure~~ Lama figure, stately. gaunt in their skirtings, long and luxuriant also. through the gun room a long brick path - straight toward the bridge. Here from all quarters South - we had passed the avenue of animals with its curbing pillars at either end. Here there were only a few animals - nothing like as elaborate as the long South - at either Nanking or Peking. Here we had an elephant and camels and all

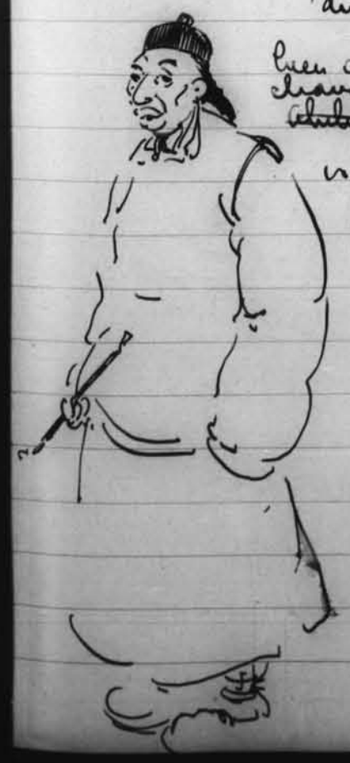
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

·Distillers.



first standing then sitting in chairs on either side of the middle way. Warriors two, and scholars. Here there was but a cheap animal show. a camel, a horse, a cat of some sort or a dog and a lion, that was all, no scholars or men of letters evidently the chairs on either side were ~~empty~~ reserved to represent both sexes for we had a grey ~~worn~~ ~~hoary~~ animal in front of her, refusing between her legs. Through the late trees little patches of sunlight filtered through splashing the dark stream green - ~~with yellow~~ Chinamen were gaining their daily bread by raking up the mudd and foggage there had fallen from the limbs above. Up the bridge we walked, there was no camel shirt paths here. a similar bridge spans each ~~other~~ with the square a little larger and running from left to right as the earlier one. Then came a long flight of steps and we were opposite the tower through the archway the tortoise bore tablets setting forth the virtues of the Emperor.

There was also a statue - He wore the China medal and the Eight class of the Sacred Treasure but his face was stern and his grim countenance. So we had Boleno an officer with Rose Shoe leather around his back side, But here we stopped. after fuss and feathers we learned that the Tombs were within us - we had no permit. The Out buildings were filled with Soldiers. but we might not enter and were turned away.



The scholar was particularly disgusted. He had been allowed to enter before and was rather proud of his ~~learned~~ studies & go on with the Foreign Devils. He had begged us to say for him, should there be any question about his going in, that he was our attendant. It was good and he showed all the cards why it was that we could not go in. At noon when we stopped in a small village for lunch, he had done his best to find feed for the horses. The country men refused. At this the Student of the classics was wroth, in heat he cried, loudly in his most negative voice, "no food. no Kaoliang, no straw, no beans. for sir.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

It is a question of money! Alas, and these american
Great men do not pay - I, I - Ai - will see that the
settlement is made. But her appeal was useless. He did not
look a Rockefeller one of he had one & wouldn't look
after his property. He came in with us, travelled with us
Nate was not an alarm at the wind of Chinaman.

From the Coals in there was little sign of conflict.
Some of the 11th division artillery was quartered in a
little village some distance from Nanhsien. They had a
dog - "Russ" brought from Port Arthur.

Lots of men carrying sandbags for the earthworks. 3 days & 2 night.

April 12th. Shots again. Soldiers were all getting out of their uniforms
and for all ordinary work are running
about in underclothes alone. Surgical
sight continues. Bright color in front line
in trenches. Practice constantly.

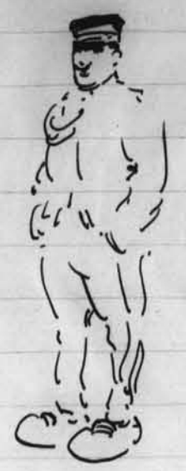
Last advanced theory Abandonment of Pekin
begins Nanhsien an account shortage
rolling stock. Only mainly carts. Thousands
Chinese leaving west front. Quantities new
styles coming from Japan.

Long letter to by General Macarthur who
gave whole history war, causes, went into
Napoleonic campaigns and the Civil War.
Talked future Far East etc. Language. Much
information about Samurai etc.

We saw the Imperial Prince Nashimoya - the one who left the
Grand Restaurants across the Continent and Paris. He was short
and fat and seemed very Gaelly. He's the only one in the army
practically who has nothing to do. He walks with the little
French attaché and gabbles [illegible] & ruins the air long day.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

In the evening Collins and Bill both quite well ales had a becoming ful time argument on the morality of the stage as PBK as engaged with that of other Professional people.



Chinese in Fushi battle Imbroden. Villages etc. Interested.

April. 13th. Called, this afternoon, on Fulton and the French Priest both. There was some further details re the Fakumen business confirming the previous reports that the Hunghudzi had seized 10,000 lbs. of the local merchants. It is clear that the Japanese are not themselves playing this feeble hut by allowing them with impunity A very certain influence in the Country people are making China pay the bill. They are under command of half a dozen Japanese officers. One Lt. Col at the Head. They or the two or three thousand men now in Fakumen are engaged in harassing the Russian flanks as much as possible and the military appeal of the Dispatch just done on a most efficient they have been of considerable service. Everywhere they carry their Japanese flags and rob the country people under Japanese protection.

The French priest took much the same view of the Japanese occupation. The Chinese had been exhorting them not to pay the taxes but when they came were dissatisfied. This is on account of the slumps in prices very largely. The Japanese are subsidized from home, the Russians live on the country, the Russians were then and kindly and generous to a fault while their successors are close, hard bargainers, willing to take anything and give as little as possible. It is the old story of two similar races, the one hates to submit to the other. In the country districts the Japanese have resumed very heavy. Letting the owners steadily to get out - no rent - no guarantee of the goods inside Fulton claims that in many cases the household things have been sold wholesale by the Japanese but this is undoubtedly false.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Moukden

April 14th 1905.

Dear Aunt Laura ,

Since my last letter I have come down from the north and been stopping here in Moukden for a few days making a look see at the old Manchurian capital and a most interesting city it is. We have been to the Imperial Tombs , to the Palace and the Mint as well as through all the hospitals , those in which the Russian wounded were left after the battle, and the places where the Chinese refugees have been quartered. One of the most unique experiences , wwe had last night, when a troupe of soldier actors gave the Japanese Historical Play , the "Forty Seven R onins ". General Oku and the Second Army Staff entertained the German Imperial Prince who has for some months been attached to the Japanese Army. Marshal Oyama and all the Grand Headquarters Staff wewe there and it was one of the most distinguished crowds that Moukden has ever seen. The dinner which had preceded the theatricals was all that could be desired , some twelve courses , and a band playing while we were at table. In the old Chinese Theatre , built years before by a Scuthern Merchants Guild behind their Temple , were officers , French , American , English , Austrian , German , crowds of Japanese , Generals , and their aides , Prince Kanin , the dashing Cavalry Leader , Prince Nashimoto , a Major in the Army , attached to General Okus staff. The German , in whose honor the entertainment was given , is tall and slender , with the face of a French doll and the manner of a pink tea habitue. He is laced and padded , painted I suppose on occasion , feminine in every way. He acts as if he were always expecting a man with a Kodak to appear from behind the bystanders , and he does not wish to be snapped off his guard. Hence the posturing and lady like graces. You might think that he had insulted some of my friends but he has'nt , he's simply objectionable.

After the dinner was over we followed the Imperial trio to the gallery and their waited for the curtain. The Japanese Princes had



the Frenchman also said that there had been many cases where the women had been ravaged not so much by the soldiers as by the camp followers. But he said was worse than under the Russians. It strikes me that this also is unfrobable.

He had much to say about the Russian rail. That they had found their trip South so easy, that Harcheng, Tashichiao and any point ally they have were so absolutely dumbfounded that they had fleared an embark and wanted to get back they only had to draw their breath, and so after their defeat at Yinghow came back. They had reached as far as Yinghow until the Reinforcement arrived before they had attempted to retire the road.

April. 14th Collis wished to go to the Palace. In fact he desire remember much about what had happened the night before. Segura, Ito and myself were on an about ten. The usual dusty crowd of coolies took us through the old barracks buildings. There were only three courtyards in the main line and the throne room was opposite the gateway, flanked by godowns in which were kept the Imperial Treasures left in Moukden. The throne had was tall and rather imposing with gilded, coloured, raftered ceiling, the great buffpainting brown decorated in red and blue, green, and white with heavy gold lining. There was nothing there but the throne, protected by dragon circled pillars, shaded by a brilliantly colored canopy of wood and bronze. The Imperial Seat, carefully carved on the back and sides - on the little stairways in front - reddened and dusty. It was hard to believe that from this decidedly unimposing place had sprung the Dynasty that has ruled China for three hundred years and more. Buddhas also. Rulers & Rulers

Buddhas Pikuy The next courtyard had little of interest and we went up a flight of little stairs to the Phoenix Tower- a three storied structure with balconies. The a great carved black wood throne was here also, of much finer workmanship than that in the main hall. The ceilings were decorated with great blaques

Sun-dial and Censer.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

taken the German to the end box , and Generals were seated around them Oyama and Oku were together , with our own General MacArthur nearby . Then came the rough and tumble of the rest , seated at tables along the railing . The Americans in their slouch campaign hats , Frenchmen in blue and red , Germans in gray, and the Austrian , a most polite young man in the queer stove pipe visored thing that fully explains the defeats of the Austrian Army . Below us in the body of the house were Sergeants and other noncommissioned Officers and around them u under the gallery were the Officers who had not been invited to join the Foreigners above . The play went on with the accompaniment of drums and Japanese guitars / Daimios in wonderful costumes made from Manchester cotton goods found in Mcukden strutted and bellowed , fair ladies tripped on and off again , the men fought and the women wept . Soldier men in ~~xx~~ ~~kakhi~~ Woki or blue , some of them in their furlined waistcoats , held the flapping cloth walls in place or crept out on the stage to adjust some of the improvised furniture that had been knocked awry in the scrimmage .

In the entr'act there was a general moving about . Marshal Oyama , the greatest man in Manchuria today , a man who holds the eye of the world, passed here and there chatting with the various guests . He is kindly and gentle . His beard has grown since he has been in the field and he looks now like a kindly old Indiana farmer . The band played gaily between times and even though the candle light was flickering , the room bare and draughty , it was difficult to imagine oneself in the real war zone , in the city where a month ago the Russians had been holding high carnival , the ancient capital of the Manchus , the scene of one of the greatest battles of History .

Day after tomorrow I return to Newchwang , thence to Peking and Tokyo and then on to Seoul where I suppose I shall be for the next year or so .

Trusting that this will find you well ,

Lovingly ,



when fabulous bros. like & fighting cocks with a fiery tail and snorting, plunge and wriggle and curle themselves around the central rectangle where the flaming creature has been replaced by a symbolic design in heavy gold.

In the last courtyard, the buildings are roofless, and filled with fallen beams and tumbling brick. It was desolate and dreary. Behind again the granaries has been built for the benefit of the court.

On either side of the main ~~axis~~ axis - are smaller and narrower court yards. To the left are long apartments - and in the last enclosure a two storied building. Here in grey gloom, massive, dragon painted, scales and the yellow seal, bolted with great brass locks, a half open - where the lock had fallen, were the records of the Manchus. The first floor was divided into three rooms - and ranged along the sides of each one the huge cases. In some shelves were bundles wrapped in red cloth, in others yellow packets. In some the covers had been torn away leaving red & yellow silk bound books, uncared and unheeded. In the high room alone, the cases were even larger. curling dragons. duel gold on a dusty blank ground, into the immortal story. In the centre were tent like things of yellow - the cloth dusty and rotten with years. Underneath were four square trays - brass studded, gay with dragons and clouds and bats and blue waves all the varied ~~things of the~~ creatures of Chinese art.

Inside again were burnished yellow cases - knobbed and locked with the fine old metal fastenings. But the treasure Emperor Some of the red ones even, had gone. Many of the covers were torn.

After much argument and brilliant chinese, the obstinate Mexican was stirred up and ordered three waiters to open the Palace. We were taken first into the godown in the east of the court yard. This was only after much preliminary skirmishing - the breaking of seals and the rattling of locks. A Chinese official had come in from the Board of Foreign affairs to look

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

after us. First there were pictures of white officials. the men who have made the Tang class. They were hat wigs hat and flowing robes and were all bald and well nourished. Then there were wonderful embroidered hangs. Buddhistic scenes. well drawn pictures of each. and ancient coins splendidly coloured, in green and mottled bronze. the seven cash. the sword, the bag etc.

Books of Sacred Pictures, jade, a splendid string of beads. fully a quarter of an inch in diameter, with red coral and ~~beta~~ sapphire, a huge ruby in the centre. Probably the whole thing was imitation, charged by some no guarded official.

In the East godown were two huge bears, stuffed they had been killed. in the 19th year of Chien Lung by the Tartar General of Heilung chiang. Kanghsi proclamations were posted by the hundreds in red inks. the walls were lined with cases filled with ancient bronzes, dating far back to the dawn of the Empire, incense burners and Temple ornaments of all sorts. they were not beautiful to look at. but they were fabulously old.

They offered to change reluctantly brought the Imperial helmet. - ~~Gold~~ steel, black enamelled with gold bands about it. Solid gold ~~letters in~~ Thibetan characters, Prayers to the Buddha. It was studded with diamonds, rubies, pearls. The Imperial saddle too, was gold with Encrustations with pearls. beautiful designs in coral and red stone. Silken trappings heavy and soft. The Imperial bows were hanging on the pillars, one also the other, cased in yellow. arrows were in bronze nearly. arrows and swords. and in the case saddles and trappings innumerable. Suits of quilted mail also. in rusty bronze, which leather covers.

To the East of the Palace enclosure proper, is another big court yard, broad flanked by two open pavilioned Arcades - Here on a bench of splendid workmanship yellow tiles and with dragons curling up the columns.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

35

In the afternoon we went to the northern Tombs, the Ming Tombs, while the Eastern are known as the Sulung. Here lies Tai Tsung, the predecessor of Shun Chih who lies 80 miles to the East of Peking. The sacred forest lies out on a broad plain about 3 miles from the city. Skirted by scrub oak, the pine grove, reaches back on a low ridge. From the rolling trail [illegible] the yellow tower towards the grand head, but there is no great head now, no hand across leading up to the enclosure. Two tablets in grey marble stand, sheltered on the plain, their inscriptions in Chinese and Manchu. The road, sandy and hard, runs through the grove, leaving the rolling plain with its stretches of marshland. Under the overhanging trees, two more tablets direct the visitor to dismount, be respectful of ancestors. Then a hillock capped by the wooly dog, dragon mounts, with a crest of twisting mist and flame from the leaving the Sulung Pavilion there are evidences of a hard road, but in this fallen day it has been overgrown and eroded with trees shooting up here and there. Across a low bridge in or what is now a rank marsh, what might have been a lotus pond years ago. One [illegible] sides are crumbling and one has fallen in, crushing a young tree that has grown under its wonderful eye.

The avenue is now more fully preserved. Leading to the tombs, three arches and delicately carved. The balustrade behind, in fret work and fine relief. Has fallen, the birds are harmless, the winter wishes white and shrouding trickling on the [illegible] fallen carving.

Up a flight of steps, past the flaunting temples, the gateway to heavy, low walled, red and green and blue and violet, with the black dragons curled on the red wings on either side. Then the courtyard, the broad stone way. The haired beast, the columns with their fine lifts, the Cross way. Red gate in the distance shaded by the wistfulness

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

grass, a sentry dark against the gray brown of the foliage beyond, a lama with the long inscription in Chinese and Manchu, steps - again two buildings where the sacrifices are made ready - the milk, "nai-cha", the fruit, birds, the cakes, the meats, beef and mutton, each in their separate urn or room. Facing the lama is a green wall, castellated, a three storied tower in the centre - lower yellow tile capped structures on the corners, front and back - closed against the dark green behind.

Over the entrance is a symbolic inscription in silver letters on a black tablet. The corner square archway is are yellow tile, with a curled Phoenix, also three dragons in green. around the inner curve of the gate runs an elaborate lantern in changing shades of green and blue and yellow and brick. Purple and violet, from the corners of the gateway buildings, of the temple halls are tiled and brilliant. Officials went with through the two tunneled way, but the ordinary entries in this great enclosure, were five buildings, one facing the tower, two smaller on either side, the first three-bays where the utensils had been stored, the other minor temple, ordinary ancestral tablets.
In the main building the room was shrouded in yellow. near the door way were big vases in pairs of cloisonné. the censer, the flower vases and the candlesticks one either side were ruled chairs - in front two more and behind them a gray, gilt, carved shrine with the tablet, the Buddhistic title of the deceased. In one corner was a huge basket filled of flowers, bright and gaudy with decorations in cut patterns. The flowers headed with red tips, and we could see corners of embroidery slipping out from the yellow covering.

Behind again was a tower - heavy and massive like the many towers at Nanking. We went through - and on the other side - there at the end

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

37

of the wall crust and the vaulted shape where a huge tablet rested on a carved base. The symbols were obliterated. "Tai Tsung Emperor - his own Hsuan Ti - his Tomb". The letters were gilded and the face of the tablet had been smoothed as the carving about it, and the base was habited of colour. worn - but still visible, red, green, yellow, blue, humble. Behind again was the mound beneath which lay the Emperor. Bald it was, burned with scrub growth.

No Chinese Ruler had visited the Tombs of his Ancestors since the days of Tao Kuang. Officials had been sent each year, but none there had come after the Boxer Troubles. around this ancient monument the Battle of Mukden had swept. Shrines in all sides, shells singing on head, disturbing the dead rulers sleep. The entrance arch had been clipped by a shell; the yellow tile smashed, rattling the brass chains that had run down to each corner. Two officials had been killed, and bullet had whistled about the Tombs for three days. It was my bad, the attendant said, my bad.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

April 15th. The morning mint. Brass coinage for manchuria. 60- 70 thousand ten cash pieces per day. 2 stamping machines, one edger built locally. mint. after Boxer trouble, resumed work 1902, built originally 1895. Russians had removed much machinery and used buildings as an hospital. ~~workshop~~ machine shops, carbenter, blacksmith. foundry where alloy made. cobber lead. cast bars. then rolled many times to required thickness. after which cut. about 200 employees. uniform blue bottom of facial. hue yellow. Red champagne. Sandy gate. combination Chinese Gothic.

afternoon visited Christie at his mission. Had stories about Russian retreat. fight in north east corner wall, actions near city, shooting of Chinese families who said they were crazed. all captured, many drunk. Several chinese families furnished in hospital one or two small boys who had miraculously escaped. the bullets had been ~~so~~ singing down from north. Chinese dashing along the Bund - before fire leaden hail. "the Bund". dread of mission ground. Christie able to situation, a fabric, other, boarders narrow - fortress. as they are bound the who live in the bare suburbs, surrounded by hordes, overwhelmed by the stench of the fires in front. How they live I cannot understand.

We went into the houses of the refugees. 1700 are now ~~fed~~ quartered in the buildings near the mission. another 1000 one in ten in their midst. Two a day, millet ~~to~~ furnished by the Viceroy. Some 45,000 in city now. many returned. Japanese anxious do anything their power Reds Chinese. Red Cross Shanghai sending medicines etc. large quantities. Parties crowded into low sheds, walled into bricks from ruined church. roofed with boughs and interlaced hedging. a leaky place at best, foul with humanity. packed in dirty layers along the kangs or cotton beds. Christie wanders here and there to see if there were any sick. "No" was the universal reply. men women and children. packed in these one room, living, eating, sleeping, living, dying there.

In the Hospital were many wounded. Some from the Boxer outbreak. others from the after effects. ~~Some~~ Cooking their rations in sheds. Ploughing - tampering with the explosives. Shattered legs

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

and arms, in bandages. Old men and young. One
survivor of a party of three which they found a hand grenade
had hooked it on and then thrown it in the fire. 11 Russians
and been killed in during the big fight, some twenty Japanese
and altogether about 50 Chinamen.

April 22. Back from Mukden and the front. The country between
the city and the Railroad bridge - was well cleared up. Work
parties were moving here and there gathering rubbish and
burning it in scattered piles. The temporary structure across
the River was being put together hurriedly - some of the girders
had been dropped into place, some out on cars and these moved
to the right bank. The grading Co., was nearly finished. Two
weeks more should see the trains running into the Mukden
station. At Haogang I met the redoubtable Mr. Allen. For
twenty years he told me he had been Principal of a school near
Orange, and then had suddenly started taking pictures for a
Macallister. Stereoptikon View Co. He went all on the world
for them - there was scarcely a country on the map that he
had not shot three times at least. Sinewy and angular. This
old man had gone. Dried and wrapped, medium almost. He had
at the age of 50 started out to gratify his appetite for travel and
to take pictures. India and the Tiger Hunt, Ceylon and the Elephant
Drive, the Boxer Campaign, the Philippines, wherever there
were pictures, there was Mr. Allen. He had seen the Pyramids
when better than any of the rest. Up and down hills like a
Chamois - when his old legs would carry him and the
Japanese would let him go. Mr. Allen had gone, here.
he had, of late - He didn't know what fear was - what he
wanted was pictures. James Hare may have been a character
but Mr. Allen was a better man. strange bird. He had
taken pictures of exploding mines and stood within 50 yards of
the fire. They were used thus a shattered chestnut burr effect
against the dark of the hills. He had snapped shells as they were
being thrown 25 C. guns, soaring high into the air. Curios were
his fad. He told me of his collection - Hats and shoes and musical
instruments. Exactly what Mr. Allen told me.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

41

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

At Port Arthur he had been down - my boy, with typhus. Yet he could walk through the icy cold room to the water closet. Hamakura killed a grazy man - or a soldier me. Rising from this sick bed he had been carried in a chair to see the Russian Prisoners march out, & photographed them as they came. Two 28 c. sheets he had. They had landed within 50 ft of his bed. "When-when-when" they came". It scared my interpreter". He covered the heads and took out that twenty five pounds of powder - and grin' for T'Tatie Sunhime as a sorcerer".

Hamamura met me at Mukden. The side on board bear me in a hut of logs in a captured Russian car, a guard and a boy in the same box. Hamamura went in about the Baltacus, and waxed my wrist. Also lots of his "weakness, if weakness it might be styled". How he cared for no man. Hamamura the Terrible, when he's [illegible] edges he quotes poetry written in English. He is worth four men - with a tooth indentation stress. He has his missionary faults, is a willing martyr, and delights in bearing his cross before the world.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

43

~~Harcourt~~ Everyone is speculating on the chances of the Babs. That. There are many rumours. Five Russians, Five Japanese, the "Fuji" and five Russians. But no definite information Everyone is excited. The Fate of Japan is in Togo's hands.

Kuropatkin gives some interesting details on the attitude of the Germans, on Shantung, and the hostility of the Chinese. The visit of two Princes etc. Peking train. An Ultimatum impression. The Chinese soldiery able to be unruly. Haiwei Colony in same ways as Japanese are going to abandon & transfer rule of Shantung not least limit her influence.

The Kiaochow problem has learned me lesson. How to smuggle a newspaper man Kamei of the Fuji went to Tsingtau and was greeted by the Germans - photos. Shown their barracks, etc into a large volume following, and kept so busy with social pabjim that he could see nothing. How he wished that he could have privately. He could then see so much more! Choice of the Westerner with Japanese!

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Shanhaikuqn ,

May 6th , I 9 0 5.

Dear Collins :-

Enclosed I am sending a few photographs , some for yourself and some for Palmer . There are two for the Boy Poet one of himself on the banks of the Yalu and the other taken in front of a Russian shelter . I also send one of Fuji and another of Kuroki , They probably would not care for such trifles but if they would I will snd them on . You might letme know whetehr they would mind being bothered . The one of Segura is for that gent a d I wish that you would please thank him for his postal and tell him that the Palace pictures were rotten and did not turn out at all . much to my sorrow .

Peking was cahange a bit I thought many new arrivals and the old folk sort of cleared out . Everyone askd about you and wanted to know when you wee coming out of the wilds . . they are preparing all sc trs of fatted calves and things against your return and holding a place for you at the poker table . Your friend Mrs. Pixley told me some rathr shocking tales of youre actions on your last visit to xxxxxx civilixzation . I might remark in passing that you have'nt much of an idea of place . The other incumbents are all Dutch now but that does not seem to keep the gildy youths away from the candle . Among the Vilaggers are plenty of charming females . Notably Madame de Luca of the Ostoms . She is go od to look upon but the husband is a puzzle . That is why he is hers . One sees his kind almost everywhere on the fields and it breeds cholera . Mrs. King is going strong with a new outfit of followrs and all the giddy bunch are preparing theatricals at prsent . Richardson has settled quietly with a wife and Haskins the same . At the Barracks there are the Brewsters , who are to leave I understand and two married officers , the Doctor and a Lieutenant Kinney whos lady I did not meet . They are running up an additional four rooms to accomodate the overflow . for there are now three babelors , the brewsters and the two families mentioned/



April 26th Back in Peking again . much the same as ever . with a few orchestinal changes and many new people . The U.S. sinner is one whose age and smartness is the last year . He was kindly as ever , a little inclined to lathe what his age and his years of service , how he has been not working enough and wanted to go home . "On leave" of course , but for good , really . He did not believe in amputation . Sometimes it was good , but not always . Sassoon for instance , one for his foot another from his knee . In each case he was at work again as soon as three hours after the operation . The day of his death he had indeed been , but his Secretary's that he was sure the day only . Shortly thereafter he smiled - His wife remained in the room . Towards midnight he asked what time it was . Twelve . He was content . The day was ended he said and passed away . Such as life and death of the Musciate . Rotten in body but sound in mind the old U.S. of his sisters etc . How he wanted to go to Florence via London . How the Embassy Doctor had answered his request for leave by saying that he was a calamity and would be ill if he were home . He was only a paper weight anyway , he said . To hell down the list which any wind might stir . Some other heavy hand would do as well .

Crowder's Diplomatic Note . The Representation abroad . Natural not foreign . Consul . a commercial official not a party leader . Many undesirables of Liberty Hamlin , Quinlan Lewis , Doctor Lanza . Politicians professions . Experts abroad . Natural interests not local . Profit . Put Tampa Custom House Clerk Legation .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Williams are O. K. although Loos has been laid up with a bladder complaint that seems to have pulled him down a bit. The fair Henri still holds down a place at the festive board and thre threatens to pull out for Chefoo in the course of the next few d days. Hull and Pontius Pilate are still at loose ends but wil probably be shifted before long.

Morrison has returned from a trip through Korea and is much impressed by the progress the Japanese have been making over there. He starts for Kalgan or somewhere in the next few days. is friend vonMumm is the busiest awbry in Peking at present. Now being doyen he is puffed up and proud. He does everything an everybody, and hocks the Kaiser every few minutes. The Prince pest has alsostruck Peking. It was a cousin of Carlies or something like that and lokked feeble and washed out. It had a habit of standing always I believe which made it unpopular with the highply. They made a gat show with him and had mounted guards and gold lace bythe yard.

Old Jamson s the same as ever. He seems to take evry kindly to the Herald " pidgin and manages to get his stuff cut in pretty good season always. What Mundy has been doing I don't know, but I imagine that he holds his end up without any trouble. The house seemed in perfectly good condition and while not as pretty and in such good taste as under your inimitable control was all satisfactory. He, Mundy was going to give me some papers and stuff of yours t bring up for him but he did not get it over in time. The mail of course he can send on but the papers will be more difficult. I did not use that blank cheque of yours, as I could not find that statee ment of accounts. In any case it will not amount to very much as your having paid for those cpies of "Many Wars will pretty welleven things up.

The Races yesterday were not a howling success. Only twentysix ponies running altogether. Out of six races Collidge and Brewster had two firts and a second and should have had more if they had had a decent jockey. The British Legation is



May. 4th Hellis's letter of enforcements among Chinese.
Build Spirit, self interest not patriotism. Any enforcement come from outside from.

Morrison Germans Shanting etc

Dinner with Kovaleff and Cadets. Barbier late Russian Intelligence Department here. His endeavours learn things Japanese knows the extent damage to railroad, necessity strictly guard. Matchenko's Note meant Japanese shrapnelling Port Arthur attackers. Sore at Newspaper men. Endeavour be agreeable uneasy coupling against. 'Papa' Hennisker. Evidently unbelt officers, Japanese too "ready", any other European pers. not to hand. Too much detail. Administer Kuropatkin. Confidence ultimate success. Barbier & Kovaleff disagree re Port Arthur's surrender. Evidently a cable down for Sakhara Jones's anxiety incarcerate Viceroy Mukden. He present interview Chaffee Chinese. After siege. When Pekin sore on camps outside Chinamen. Surrendered yes, he cleared. Embrasure that "King. Fukenshima" Viceroy Mukden. Can thigh Japs understood English Russian. Infinite cafeauty with men a staff officer, always like.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

not running a single animal and the whole place is dead . Sidney Myers is xaxax baxxx back again and the wife has had a youngster , i fact all Peking seems to have been producing . Most of em are not healthy though . The new Hotel is out of sigh and a great addition architecturally . The chow also is good , b but guests are few and far between though the tourist season promises to be a heavy one . Collidg is in charge again and takin things very seriously . Fletcher leaves on Rockhill's arrival . which should be some time around the begiining of next month . They tell me that the Missionaries had a great blow out when the Conger's went away and did not invite another member of the legation . It is quite certain that they are restive under the prospects of the new administration . Pa Lowry has a nice little carriage these days . I xix tell you Collins the men of God are the best off after all .

The Russian element is tremendously pleased over Pokotiloffs appointment . There is some jealousy , of course , for it is hardly the usual thing for a Bank Manager to step into a Diplomatic post oevr the heads of the xxx men who have made the career a life job , but everyone admits that he is the man a bove all others who ca pull a good thing out of a braed game .

The best of luck to you and may you ave many laurels in the Spring time . Sorry that I am not with you up in Manchuria . Hull has gone after the Baltic Fleet for the Russian Syndicate and Leslie's Weekly . There ought to be some ggod zstories down there . With best regards to Palmer , believe me ,

Yours sincerely ,



Dalny. May. 10th. The final dinner in Newchwang was a great success. Yokura and Hamamura both felt the cocktails and Fulford and little Shigawa always relate, was a the occasion and made speeches and toasted everything and everybody. Hamamura was probably the funniest of all. MacCallum who sat next to him filled him with booze, and his face became redder and his eyes more watery. He broke into the conversation by fits and starts and then lay back with his head on MacCallum's shoulder. Yokura was in great form until he became so tight that he had to urinate. or so he said and got not to see his friend for on Dalny. He felt his dignity in the Ch. There were speeches and cheerings. and at the end Hamamura reached his own English nose. all about the world's Horlom, "my heart is torn, for she has gone. like muffled drum, the murmurs came of busy humm for yonder town etc etc". Then he jumped up and down and shouted Banzai. told every body how drunk he was but that he did it on care. and that he could not be speaking if it were not for the liquor we ate. after he reached home he held us up on the telephone for a whole half hour.

The country between Tashichiao and Fuchow. where I want to Golf is my fine. - woodes. the fields now under cultivation and some of the little clumps of timber that add so much to the landscape cut down as in the region north of Haicheng. many of the bridges are still down and the trains running on temporary wooden structures across the bed of the stream. There are some things pretty dense. brilliantly left by the Russians which I could not understand at all. The grey haired man who sat in the open truck with me said that they were fears but if his engine had been as rusty as his English it'd have crumbled away. In many cases the old Russian steel girders, gray and red are lying in the stream bed. abandoned. The Japanese, too, are making many new sidings. The old stations are about 12 mils apart, but now there is a siding between almost every one.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Between Taolaichiao, or rather from Taolaichiao to Fuchow we passed ~~Six~~ Seven up trains. Taolaichiao, Kaochow, Hsungyaochang, Shenchiatien, Tillissu, Wafangtien, & Fuchow. between each of these stations we met, sometimes two sidings. and the Chinese were working at others. There were only two of the Seven, 29-33 cars trains that carried any troops at all. The rest were mostly empty. Tillissu evidently had about 300 - say 1 sqdn any of khaki clad recruits on board. There were a few horses with their grooms. Later in the evening we met another train, and again there were a few men. Most of the newly arrived troops however are sent on foot to join their commands, this of course, puts them into splendid shape by the time they reach their destinations. Only in the case of urgent need of troops on the railway handle more than a few men at a time. Any number of trains, the Steel transfer wagons and wooden flush things. There were a few rails and some lumber - bamboos etc. Fulton who came down the other day says that the road is running north of Mukden now and that almost to Tieling. There is a Decauville track to Hsinmintun also. and the existing Tsinghua line has been extended to Paotow and will be run to Hsingyang. why this I cannot see why. and should they - Machuntun. Taolaichiao & the north a much more likely scheme.

The cars however are being hurried with the country via Hsinmintun, mules and ~~wheels~~ from across the wall. not by the Japanese directly perhaps, but by the conspiracy certainly, that they make may take advantage of the existing railway at present.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

48

Dalny is a fan shaped city - thigh the edge is ragged - and resides and the handle hit a double line of railway tracks. a look from sky would be the nose likely similar — with little news runway nit in front the bridge head - when Barbi. it is here that runways of Official Dalny from the meridane thing, the Railroad ton - is front of the Systom, the main neen - n artery - with me branch running W the west to the naval dockyard and slips and the other ending down to the great hier that just sit like a broken rib for the bay line.

This main neen runs through a huge cutting and official and commercial Dalny are bunched in the South. the latter shreading up in a steep hillside the later shifting sheer off with the bay.

Official Dalny is all of red brick and all two stories. It looks like a toy Swiss village, and if the architect decided make the buildings all from the same design he gave half a dzen skeletes of detail to his subordinate, with instructions to make a city out of combination themself. But it is pretty for there are flowering shrubs and bits of green here and there,. the streets are clean - delightfully so, even if, rather because they are, empty. There are many brick sheds by the roadside. the Chinese had five days to do them best in Dalny of between the Battle of Nanshan and the cabling of the blood. It is really surprising that the Japanese found as much as they did.

It seems to be a city of hospitals, that is the official brick and stone part of it. Under corrugated iron and behind wooden walls are thousands of tons of provisions. On the docks are rows of canvas sheltered figurines and along the docks and the railway track huge piles of bales and boxes and straw sacks.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Our Honorary Chief Sergeant Nurse of the Medical corps took me through the Hospital and many other things during the afternoon. There are three Divisions he told me. The first on the crest of the Hill in the "Official Town". A series of long low brick and stone buildings that had formerly been used by the Russian Japanese Guards, Engineers, the building accommodates about 600 when before it had only held from. On arrival the Japanese found the Chinese had gutted the place. Wooden beds cross and cross, the plumbing torn out and ripped for the sake of the lead and brass therein, and all the electric fixtures gone. The Japanese set to work and put in a wooden stage on the cement floor and on this arranged their mattresses as they do the "futons" at home. The sick men lay in rows. At present there are only a few beds in use patients in Dalny. The rush there followed the battle of Mukden & Mukden, and for a long time the Port Arthur men have been coming in only in droves, a few at a time, and those generally cripples on their way to Chefoo and home to Russia. In the corner of the compound, underlying the arm of the Bay that runs in behind Dalny was a little grass plot and a mole side. On the coffins this a royal rockery had been erected and on top of this again, a brick column was going up. This was a monument to the "Gallant Thirst of Russians have died" as my guide put it. Nearby a little brick vault, that had formerly been used to store the hospital ice was now converted into a resting place for the bodies of officers. A little Shrine just inside the door held three memorials in green. The Head Physician was a great man for them the Hiroma said Baker flowers flanked the candles and bits of cakes, the fruit and army biscuit. The fruit between two platters was an unusual number - and on the little table there crowned the offerings was a flour round buns wrapped in straw. Nearby was a big corrugated iron structure. A wooden gate barred an entrance but on going one into the room that was sacred to the memory of the Soldiers. Here again were Baker flowers, one a stalk in a porcelain vase for the other in an old syrup tin. Then more fruit and biscuits again, and candles in rough.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

wooden sticks. In front of the altar and to the right was an ugly Chinese lantern. To the left a large ball with streamers of colored tissue hung from the ceiling and offering from the Hongwanji Buddhists. The circular mirror reflected the shiny paint again, on the wooden slab were Japanese characters. Hamura took his sticks of incense and lit them, with a box and a wind draught. Then led me of the Russian body who had been in their building where the soldiers were sent to rest. How her child had been wounded at the Yalu and the Doctor had taken them in to the Hospital where both had died shortly from the effects of the great siege. There were many "since we came to Port Arthur" not "since Port Arthur surrendered". The Russian mother and daughter were cremated then sent home — their ashes in a little box. It was very hard Hamura said, for many Japanese do not understand Foreign ways. Especially how to treat ladies and they were very sorry that they could not help me more.

The officers have been quartered in the Greek Church on the Hill. The Japanese wanted to have been fired upon it, but it could not be pulled, for when they arrived there were still some Cossacks and Arabs there, which there had not been elsewhere. Also the Icons on my right and the Russian Church. Officers other than Russian were 30 in quarters in the Body of Police itself. There was room for 40 more in the galleries.

Next we went to the Park and there saw the famous Tiger that is supposed to have eaten the two Japanese ladies. He is very lively, even devil made the passing Chinese soldiers throw things at him - stones and bits of wood, just to tease him. Only one Chinaman may enter the cage under supervision. The Bear is in the same big cage, there in his cage also the city "in the Park" with its row of young trees and rocky paths, its wandering crowds of Chinamen who are on the make" as always and Japanese soldiers come for a bath in the Shaganee under the bridge, or to sleep in the Russian Cannon that forges the stream.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The roads of Dalny are splendid, one leads N to Port Arthur the Russian ~~south~~ seaboth - the other past the Park to the Theatre and the Barracks. On the Coast side just beyond the Park, thousands of Pine Shoots have been planted and the Pine Boys, Chinamen and Japanese are tending the young trees ~~set~~ to plant them on the bare slope above. It looks like permanency this.

Whatever Dalny may be, it's architectural effects are marvellous, and the most so is the Theatre. It is a cross between a Greek Church and a Coulisse Sarah Bell, with a dash of old Peking thrown in as a sort of a cupola. Three fine entrances are great arches in the façade, on either side are long queerly roofed and the central portion has a green roofed excrescence ~~that looks~~ like a Peking Gate. There are arched windows with red and yellow and blue and green glass. The pilasters are strictly Greek in touch while the ornamental panels are oriental. On the bare face above the entrances - ~~as~~ is a line of figures, endearly in tile, men and women dancing, in all their pleasant greens and yellows. On the ~~on~~ Eastern side is a broad porch and from this we may enter the Opera House. The main floor is of cement - and the stage also. The circle was never completed hence the exterior seems higher than the inside new could warrant. There galleries, one above the other - all of them heavy with Wellgrey fronts, and decent too narrow. Little columns and intervening archways are a mass of heavy cheese carny, dark colors against a white background. They instead of heavy greens and reds and blues with just white touches with gold. It could have been so much better. The place is used as a sort of a testing substance and anyone who can live in it and ~~a~~ survive should be sent to the front again, for they can stand anything. In the lobby are huge circles with carved decorations and in the lobby - for part carved bats on a white field around a dragon also gay curls in the center.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Ute

Ute

Ute



The railway - narrow gauge - runs the Japanese run from the jetty on the hills toward Port Arthur ~~beside~~ follows the main road and leads up to the 2nd Hospital. There are a number of buildings, Russian Barracks that were new finished, standing along the hillside. Some A roofed and others flat. Here the fighting cocks are waiting, in the meantime playing at road working and doing a little gardening. Here too is the guard stage built & stuck in the hill side, and under the watchful eye of a naval sentry. Here water is shut against a time of need. The Medical headquarters are located in what is formerly the Russian military prison. In one Japanese tells the ~~fact~~, the permanent hospital will be on the hill side.

The 3rd ~~Division Hospital~~ buildings of the 3rd Hospital are further down near the water front. altogether they will accommodate 7000 men at a push.

We went back along the main road to the 'Commercial City'. Here although the Chinese are suffered, & one suffered to live tolerated, many of them have settled down under the Japanese administration and are running most of the small shops. There seem to be no large concerns, all are mere dabblers in piece goods, canned stuff, fish and the beasts, most of it Japanese, a contrast to Yingkou, save the fabulous Purchases which come from Macao. The officers deal with me at two large places, chiefly new foreign goods, and fancy tables etc in their back rooms. The goods mostly there come from cheaper by factories, American glass ais (should say American piece goods. Practically all the cheap lines are in the street booths, which above, are Japanese.

There are a number of dockyards in connection, with mercantile hulks and driven by disreputable Chinamen the prices they say are frightful, though ~~a~~ hire of a hulk day does not seem excessive.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Intn. Population ? Japs
Chin
Arguments Contd.
Chinese
Wages
Industries.
Probabilities.
Taxes.



My friend Homma had many things to say about the effect of the war. So many thousands of Japanese visited the world, and learnt about China and the Chinese. Saw the great country, learnt to talk the language, lost the advantage of military prestige. Will they ever be in a mood to draw the climax to the war as they have over the Russians? He says Chinamen so vast and unmanageable that it will be impossible for a Japanese to handle things on the Napoleonic Scale. Certainly Dalny is about as foreign a place as a young recruit fresh from home could see. Kobe, Yokohama, Nagasaki, are nowhere so. Here we are quite over existing but odd bits, houses. Houses of all styles some like a Hessian Chateaux, others bobtailed, others with bangs, the queerest you could imagine, like a suburb full of Cadiz's House for small Hopes. Here the young recruit sees, to shoot his first right ashore. He is marched up from the steamer and billeted in one of the brick buildings on the hill. Has few he finds at the big ladder nearby and that Eastern wonders through a new world, with Russian Houses and all manner of strange things on one side and busy China of a sort on the other.

Here is a merchant steamer that runs to Dalny once in two weeks and brings a crowd of cheap merchants, the same riffraff that is plying to Newchwang. aside from their endearing appearance they're a rotten lot anyway, as those on smithy men will tell you. The best part of it is that in the big run the Chinaman will do them in the eye.

Newchwang by the way is a marvel. Houses are going up everywhere and the whole place teeming with Japanese life. men and women, hotels, shops, everything and anything

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

## The Kiaotung Administration.

General Nishi was put in command of the Kwantung Garrison Troops on . Up to the time fall of Port as their his headquarters were in Kinchow. after that event he moved to Dalny. Under his jurisdiction ~~was the town~~ is the area south of Chengyang, the great towns along the Railroad, Newchwang and the leased territory. He commands the army of occupation, an organization quite distinct from ~~that of~~ the other forces in Manchuria and reporting direct to Imperial Hqrs. in Tokyo rather than to ~~the~~ Marshal Oyama. One finds a counterpart in Korea where the forces are under the command of General Hasegawa.

The subdivision under the Dalny Area are of three classes. (1st) the cities in the "Leased Territory", formerly in possession of the Russians Dalny, Port Arthur and Kinchow, where there has been established an administration both civil and military. (2nd) the Chinese cities along the Railroad, Kaichow, Tashichiao, Haicheng Chengyang etc. where the local Chinese officials have been allowed to retain control of the purely native affairs, under the supervision of course, of the Japanese Gendarmes, and (3rd) Newchwang, a Chinese Treaty Port, where the Japanese Administration has practically taken control of the whole work of governing - actually became by Taotai of the Port. The last is the most peculiar example of the complication that has arisen from waging war in a nominally neutral territory,

1st. The Leased Territory, the Administration of Dalny. To all intents and purposes Dalny is a military ~~port~~, & naval station. As the terminus of the great railroad, it is the ~~shipping~~ point where seaborne goods from Japan are landed, and where they are shipped northward by the rail way. The total population at present numbers probably about 200,000 of which about 8,000 are Chinese, the great majority of them Coolies Shanting Coolies engaged by the Commissariat office. Of the Japanese only three or four hundred are private individuals that is not in Government employ - in no capacity whatever.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Sept 7.0



This ~~unfortunately~~ should unless ~~the~~ merchant is due to the same ~~standard regulation which~~ requirements with which any man wishing to go to Dalny must comply. His solvency and standing must be so apparent as to ~~satisfy~~ by the Shipping authorities. He must be guaranteed by well known firms, and be in every way desirable If the men who are going to Newchwang are subject to the same restrictions it would be much better for that unridden port.

The remainder of the Japanese population is in Permanent Camp. There are a large number of transient soldiers and sailors and coolies. Both these are the Contingent in the employ of the Army. The Railway men, the garrison, the Civil officials, financial experts, Naval men, ~~Consuls~~ and a vast host of ~~coolies~~ coolies Secretaries etc.

The last time since Dalny was opened only three merchant steamers have entered the port many accounts for the ~~many~~ scarcity of the merchant class. Newchwang is full of them.

The general lines adopted by the Russians in the arrangement of the city and the distribution made with the various classes of inhabitants has been largely followed by the Japanese - with the exception, that the ~~the~~ area formerly included in the Commercial city has now been set aside for purely military purposes, ~~etc~~ Here one finds row upon row of wooden - walled, corrugated iron roofed sheds, - and on the river side ~~for miles~~ are great ~~big~~ mounds of charcoal and shell coal, and under canvas coverings fodder etc. In the "Commercial city" - or "Japanese Town" as it is now called, by far the greater proportion of the shops are in the hands of the Chinese. They are selling a cheap lot of tin goods, house goods, cigarettes candles and handkerchiefs, hair combs, thread buttons, ~~perfumery~~, soap etc. but & all not Japanese rather than Chinese evidently for there are too few of the latter to make trade worth while. The Chinese Town so called is to the South east and scarcely used, though some of the coolies live there a large proportion are in sheds near the big piers where is the seat of their labours.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Compare with.
Home schedule.

Governors Courts?



Yuan ordinary laborers receive from 40 - 50 cents a day for unskilled, carrying labour. It costs them about 30 cents of this wage is more than the rest places in China. But there fifty wages must then make up for it. Coolies bring from 4 - 5 yen a day. a great reduction on the rate prevailing in the north. The men possess the walking hability wonder ~~over the~~ but they are drive like beasts with by a ~~lot~~ lot of Japanese Transport coolies armed with wire switches & huge sticks. There is now not for the poor Chinaman. He must always be at it, Smiles & is sullen but he does not fear.

Taxes. At present the income derived from local taxes amounts to about $ 6,000 per [April] month. , by no means enough to meet the cost running expenses of the various offices. The members of the administrative staff, ~~visited~~ men from the Foreign Office, the Finance Dept, the Gendarmerie &c, are paid by their own offices, but their living expenses, and ordinary ~~secretary~~ official accounts are met by the war appropriations. There are several of the financial men engaged at present in working out a scheme of taxation etc. The temporary scale be as follows.

In Japanese. 1st Capital of 100,000 yen up. about 20.
yen 10. p. m.
2nd " " 100,000, to 10,000. " 50
yen 5. p. m.
3rd " " 10,000 - 1,000. " 100
yen 3. p. m.
4th " " 1000, & less. " —
yen. 2. p. m.

These rate may be amended according to the number of men employed by the various merchants. a staff of 10 men. say. would raise a man who had registered a capital of only 15,000 yen. and by so doing endeavored to class with the merchants of the 2nd class would be raised to this ofc. & 1st class & pay taxes as such.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

It was found to be almost impossible to estimate even approximately the capital of any Chinese business Firm, and for that reason a different system was employed. A fee merchant taxes according to their sales. This may not have been obtain but it certainly was today a ~~big chance~~ ~~of securing the~~ the only reasonable way of obtaining any return from these sources. In the first place a Chinaman ordinary to reside in the Soochow quarter rather than in the native town, must file an application for such a privilege and pay 1 yen. for a two licenses if it be granted. The taxes are levied on all alike. Either in the Settlement or outside. Everyone within the limits of Dalny must pay.

thus so. Merchants Earning Yen 50 a day & upp. must pay 10 yen. p.m.
" " " 25 " " " " " " 5 " ".
" " " 10 " " " " " " 3 " ".
" " " 10 down " " " 1 " ".

The Administrator has reserved the right to drive all aliens from the Settlement whenever he may see fit to do so. At present all the more radical measures that have been contemplated are held in abeyance until the questions are more settled in a manner apt to be permanent.

All Law cases are tried before the Sendans. Court, and simple judgements rendered.

When a number of men from the Foreign Office, many of them came to help adjust the Russian claims, regarding ~~damages and indemnities~~, in the and other Foreign claims regarding property in Port Arthur.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

In the other Ports, unobserved towns, the administration is practically the same, so that there are no taxes and that all cases are tried in the Chinese courts.

Under Russian Police arrangements

Proclamations

Henderson's from the most untenable condition of all. Yet it has not been in Russian hands since 1900, yet they can maintain the fiction of the sovereignty of the Viceroy. (?) and the Peking government. Under their rule the Tartai has much of its old power still. The foreign consulate still holds true, and the trade is British and Japanese. When the Japanese came they tried to secure a settlement of the then existing arrangement. The Japanese on their arrival endeavored to enforce the former arrangement. Hong Kong Russia from the time war began has declared martial law. Here the Japanese also established. The Chinese Tartai sent by Yuan Shih Kai arrived in Yinghow and after a short interview with General Fukushima returned to Chunchun where he had come.

The Japanese then carried on their own administration. A Russian had refused the St Andrews cross on the chinese Civil Honor, Russia insisted if being had into the Russo Chinese went into the Yokohama Specie Bank.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Cost about taxes.

Daily Courier. Cny Resident 25¢ per month. Changed 11th May.
Hospitals. Entered after first. Ito the Golden Branch.



Japanese instead of Russian commissariat was running from Manchuria up the Liao and the Railroad. In many cases the police formerly employed by the Russians were taken over by the Japanese, and an elaborate system of checks set first upon the Chinese.

The task of administering this Chinese Treaty Port, under a mixed population of foreigners and Chinese, the former used, absolutely, to having their own way was no easy one. The Censor had the Japanese and Chinese Post Offices to look after — a Railway Telegraph Office. There was all the question regarding foreign trade constantly arising, between the Consuls and the administrator. For though the military were in control - and levying taxes the Consul-state held on and handled all trade matters. Yet all this time the Customs House was undisturbed, and the foreign community although at frequent loggerheads allowed to go ahead very much in the same time 1st way. There were many questions about Harbor limits and frontage &c. but these were [illegible] settled after some little friction.

Immediately is like Daley, a great shipping port, and most of the staff at its wharves and in its godowns has been brought from Japan to Ta Lien thence shipped to the mouth of the Liao.

The Revenue of the native customs has been, as in the time of the Russians, appropriated by the Japanese administration, which displays current expenses. Harbor dues
Lighting dues .

Trade prospects. Mercantile. Daley

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

60

No.

W. Straight Esqr.

Dear Sir,— It is a pleasant surprise to me that you seem to have taken my impertinent doings as good part. Trust to me that I shall be very careful not to take too much liberty on your magnanimity, except when I believe my country's interests are at stake. Jealot, crank, as I am, I have learned something as to how to conduct myself in my private relation.

Yours obediently,

Z. Hamamura

P.S.— By the way, when you have decided to leave for Tientsin, please let us know of it, so that we may be able to furnish you with some letters for our people in Tientsin and Peking.

Administration

April 21st '05.

W. Straight Esq.

I have just come back from school and found your message long in waiting. You see I have marked at the margin several points I should like to have otherwise. But to save my life, I could not find Capt's Kobayashi or Nara, not to mention Lt. Col. Yokota at his office. Well aware, you must be getting impatient, I took the responsibility in my own hands, and dared to make some bold alterations in red ink, trusting in the hope of your good nature, not to get put out very badly, at what I have dared.

Well, after all, I know you are going to mail the message anyways. And the world would be none the wise

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

till a month or so is past passed, of my you would enjoy the benefits

But donot blame me for being irrationally secretive, as many others than a fit do, and try to wink at my unpardonable fault, if a fault it be, by the cognizance of the fact that I would fain incur anybody's displeasure, let him be as big an and terrible as Fury, by doing what I believe to be the best for my country.

I should write a letter of thanks to Mr Gilchrist for his kind remembrance of my weakness for detective stories. good

His loan shall be more than appreciated and be done full justice to. As to his eulogy on the moral of handwriting considered as dangerous testimony, I wish

he would allow me to reserve my own view on the matter. Why Sherlock Holmes make his hired, while he has years some inexplicable fascination over me, is not less because due to the difference in our natures than to that in our positions.

Many thanks for Mr. Gilchrist and an apology to you for my tardy reply.

Yours truly,

F. Haverfield.

P. S.— Please do not let Mr. Gilchrist read this, or he would not find it hard to forgive me for my "cheek".

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

61

Myanoshita ,

May , 18th , 905

My dear Hazel,

Back in Japan again as you will see by the headlines , and up here in the mountains . You may not remember the name of the place , but we werehere as youngsters ,and it has not changed a great deal since that time although the Hotel people have built a fine new building , and a lot of additions besides . The dining room has been replaced by the Billiard Room and the hill side well terraced where beofre the paths were rough and steep .

I made the trip over from Dalny in a Japanese Transport and had one of the very pleasantest voyages I've ever made , principally because there were no other passengers save a couple of very nice British officers whom I had known for some time and who had a lot of work to clear off ,even as I did . We had non of the ships nuisances ,the people who usually run after one with subscription papers , who want one to put down so much for this or that to join in the ship's sports or take part in a concert , to take a chance in the lottery on the run and all that . There was not even the "Smoking Room " liar on board ,and that was a blessing . No ladies either , which was stil more so ,for we could weq what we wanted to and did no

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

not have to dress for dinner.

In Dalny everything was of very great interest It was my first visit to the place and I spent my day thar running about. Onthe morning before we left a number f Russian prisoners came up from Port Arthur ,cripples , men wh had lost an arm or a leger mayhap both , who c could never fight again and whom the Japanese did not wish to take to thei own prisons. They wee sending t them ,therefore ,to Chefoo , where they were to be turned over to the French Consul , who in turn would ha hand them tot the Russians for transportation back to their own homes. Poor devils ,they were in a bad way most of them ?Worn and hagard after their four months of hospital. All of them had been tended by the Japanese since the surrender ,many ofm them had been in the wards long before the fortress was given up , and they seemed many of them hardly living. The worst cases were carried in litters ,the others were in padded ric kshas ,or limpimg along as best they might. down the pier to the waiting Hospital ship. Withn them were Russian Doctors and nurses and Hospital attendants A half a dozen Russian Sisters in neat gray gowns , with two or three wives , and a child or two. Two pre priests made up the party that went through the dusty , crowded streets , through the hurrying Transport coolies , the groups of soldiers ,the shabby civilians



from Japan. There was one little man who seemed to be the guiding spirit of the whole. He was short and red and very busy ,but he stopped to talk to Robertson ,one of the Britishers and myself. It was good to see a white man again , he said as he rattled on , he had be been among the yellowfor such a time. He was'nt very much annoyed by the Russian defeats. "You see " he tod us. "I am not a proper Russian. My mother was an Italar my father a Pole. " He cursed Aliexieff and the whole Russian official tribe , their extravagance , their pigheadedness ,their corruption. He pointed to the doc k docks ,along the water's edge ,to the great pier , to t the Commercial Shool , a half finished structure of re red brick. Here the Russians had been quartered when they came up from Port Arthur. He almost screamed wi with anger , and wiped his sweating brow with a red handkerchief. He was pleasd though tat the prospect of going to Shang hai. Itwould be a little civilizationc agin and he wanted some of that. He was an emplcee of the Russian Home Office and would have to stop in the Chinese Port , looking after the well fare of his countrymen , the refugees. He must report on their treatment , by the local Russian authorities/ and unless thing s have changed since I was there in February , he will find out a good many things that may surpride ,or if not surprise , disgust him. That is unless he too comes in on the squeeze.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

He thought that the Japanese had treated them very well indeed , but he disliked them . " Apres tout " he said . Ils ont un peu de sauvage ,meme des Generaux , et les Col Colonels . " The poor little man had begged us to let him to talk French for he could not properly express his feelings in English .

later in the faternoon we went on board the Hospital Ship,that was taking them t o Chefoo . Here the little white gowned Japanese Nurses were attending the sick men putting them into their bunks and fanning them , doning all in their power to look after the poor fellows . Their own nurses were busily engaged in putting their things on Board the steamer . Robertson and I tried to photograph them . It was a caddish trick . After we had done it we suddenly thought what our feelings would have been if we , instead of the Russians had ,been captured were prisoners of war and helpless in the hands of a yellow crew . Then we realized what we had done and we went and apologized to the Civil Service Person , amd a asked him to speak to the Sisters and tell them how sorry we were . I hope that he did so for it was a knavish deed . One gets frightfully callous , one sees suffering on evry hand , men and women humbled to the dust , smarting under their defeat and one does not realize what it means until afterwards when one thinks it all over . The whole war has shaken itself into a series of pictures ,of impressims . Ad it is





not as it should be . With the Japanese one cannot be b blamed so much for they certainly seem very much less human than the others . They are a great mass and not an aggregate . One cannot feel the individuality of the men themselves . That ay be on account of the differene of rae ,but at any rate the feeling is there . When one one sees a Russian it is another matter , the whole impression is deeper . They are white ,and that means much . He is a go d fellow too ,the Russian . One recog nizes him as a man , and the Japanese will have to change a g oo d deal before thay cease to cause one to look for the tail .

When we arrived at Shimenoseki we wee disenfected It was great fun for the Japs ,but a horrid buisness for us . They stripped off our clothes , laughing with delight . Then they tan us into a bath , a nice one I'll admit but a nuisance . In the meantime they had taken all our clothes to a steam chamber , there te they did'nt do a thing to them . You would'nt have recognized tham as having been put together by a Tailor . They were wet and wrinkled and inside out . We cursed and awore and sqid what we really thought about this wonderful little people . It was not nice . My Chinese Boy who had never been in Japan before ,had many comments to make . He th ught them a l lot of monkeys . His words w uld not look well in print

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

and would never have been sanctioned by Confucius . Hatt Synnot , an English Officer ,had his riding trousers sp spoiled . The leather trimming s shrunk so that he could'nt put them on and he had to have them cut off which made him look like the tail end of an ash heap .

By the way , why did'nt you ever sen me any of your artistic efforts . I mean in a Literary way ? You ought to have sent me the Mescellany with marked op assages In any case you should submit Magazins stuff for criticism . Next time reform .

You ought tom be graduating about now . Be good and have the time of your young life . let me know fully what your pla ns are to be .

S°nd this letter on to Aunt Laura please .

wth my best Love . It's for you both .

Lovingly ,

64

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

65

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

66

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

67

Newchwang ,

March 18th. ,1905,

Dear Mr. Coolidge:-

Many thaks for your letter which reached me on my return from a second trip to Hsinmintun. I was again rather fortunate in my time of arrival for although I only stopped a day , I had all the excitement I was looking for so eagerly.

You who as the Viceregent of Secretery Hay , guard over the Neutrality of China might be interested in hearing of the decapitation of two Russians by the Hunghutzu. You also might be rather astonished in seeing the enclosed photographs taken with your own much appreciated camera.

Thex Bandits , so called , Japanese Irregulars would be the proper name , marched their victims through the streets of Hsinmintun. One man was dressed entirely in Chinese clothes , the other wore an Officer's coat and cap , but had a Chinese overcoat and boots. With Japanese flags flying the Russians went out to the execution ground , preceded by trumpeters who blared away on their long instruments , calling the Chinese crowds to look on the white men going to their death. The Police made no attempt at interference. The Commander was an old Hunghutzu himself , a friend of the Leader of the Band. More than that the Japanese were holding the town. Theyx had siezed the freight yards and the telegraph offices, they might as well be responsible for order as well. The Japanese officers and the Bandit Chiefs were quattered in the same hotel. The Japanese had turned over to their allies all the stores at the Russian etape just across the Liao , the Japanese soldiers paid no attention to the "Robbers" allowed them to carry the Japanese flag , with the characters "Subsidiary Battalion " in small red letters , why should the Chinese interfere.

The Hunghutzu themselves told me that they had had three Japanese cavalry officers with them since the spring of xxx last xx year. These men had ordered the execution of the Russians , had allowed them to be paraded through the streets of Hsinmintun xxxxxx



67

Hsinmintun , probably as anexample to the Chinese , and to terrorize the various Russian agents who they knew were in the town. These same men told me tha they received $14.00 a month from the Japanese. There would have been no object in their lying xxxx They all carried Russian rifles , given to them by the Japanese they said. Some of them had Russian Officer's swords , others the Japanese article. The Headsman used a samurai blade. The Commander carried a Japanese xffxxx parade weapoon.

In this respect it is interesting to notse Clause II of Japan's reply to Russia on the subject of Chinese neutrality. With regard to the Hunghutzu , and Russia's accusation that there were bands , commanded by Japanese officers operating in neutral territory , ad that whole detachments had been enrolled in the xx Japanese Army and are inthe pay of the Japanese Government , the Japanese replied , that these allegations were one and all wholly and absolutely without the slightest foundation in fact and the Imperial Government , categorically and without qualification or reservation denied them and declared that Russia could not produce any evidence worthy of credence xx to support their so called ascertained charges.

Another question that has arisen is the Railroad matter and as I rather doubt old Bandinel's ability to give you much of an idea of the matter I will take it upon myself. Last Thrsday or rather Thursady week Bush Bros. started sending cargo to Hsinmintun. The Railway people objectedand , one of the Japanese officers who was looking after the Govenbment interests told a Foreign Inspector that unless the Road carried the cargo the Japanese would sieze the line. This was a bit of bluff on the part of a subordinate. Nevertheless the Englishman took it for a statement of fact and wired the same to the Tientsin Office.

He receivedthe following from Foley. Kindly inform Japanese Captain that Traffic Managers wires cannot accept without proper authority. Japanese should apply for same through Consul at Tientsin.

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

3v

Liagg , the Director , wited as follows . " Only grain certified to be for Chinese comsumption can be accepted for conveyance to Hsinmintun . Bush Bros . consignments shipped under military are not desirable and should the Japanese insist upon our accepting these , empty wagons should not be returned from Koupantzu . "

For the first day , I beleive , Bush Bros. arranged with the Railway people to ship their stuff under protest . Professor Shoji in charge of the Yingkow Railway station ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ initialed Cheyne, the Traffic Inspector's declaration that the goods were shippped under protest , Yokura , the Administrator put a stop to that foolishness . Bush in the ~~xxxxxxxx~~ meantime prepared a statement , that the goods were for Chinese consumption and signed the same before the British Consul . Fulford would do no more than to certify that the signature was genuine . The next thing we knew the cars had all been taken away and traffic was interrupted for the time being .

Bush tells me that he received $ ~~xxx~~ 50,000 from the Japanese which he sent at once to Tientsin to have the matter squared with the Railway Directors . I will not vouch for the truth of Bush's statements , but I firmly beleive that there was strange buisness in this transaction . It is felt here that there was probably Russian money working to delay the shipment of the Japanese stores . Now they have resumed their traffic and still under the same thin cloak of Chinese consignees . Why they are willing to occupy such a false position I cannot understand . The Russian violation of the Railroad's neutrality was an open secret . The Japanese have seized Hsinmintun because it was a Russian base , made such by the illigitimate buisness of the Railroad , yet they stoop to the same underhanded methods of shipment themselves and let the Chinese call a bluff which they would have been justified in carrying out .

It is altogether rather amusing . I hope to be able to make Peking before very long , but cannot say when . I am exceedingly



NEWCHWANG,

March 14th , 1905.

My dear Mr. Griscom :-

People here tell me that a great battle has been fought in the north . I presume that this is true , but as far as any real signs of the war go one might almost as well be in Tokyo , the land of the official report . The Administration has it's proclamations posted all about offering rewards for the apprehension of Russian spies , for information concerning the movements of the enemy , and treatening with many flourishes the unfortunate who is discovered injuring Japanese property or aiding the Russians in any way . This is all the satisfaction one finds in being in the War Zone . The all absorbing topic at present , of course , is the action of the Chinese in stopping all traffic on the Railroad . The situation is a peculiar one . For months ~~xx~~ past the line between Tientsin , Chingwantao and Hsinmintun has been crowded with supplies going north to Kouropatkin. It has been shipped on various pretexts . In Tientsin there was a regular "Huchad" market . Merchants who had stuff to forward , and many who did'nt applied to their Consuls for certificates stating that they were sending certain shipments of goods , for the consumption , either of their own nationals , or for Chinese . Armed with these papers they went to the Taotai and obtained the railway passes or "Huchaos" . These entitled them to ship a certain quatity of cargo over the Government road . "Huchaos" commanded varying prices , according to the demand ,and were elastic , in that a permit to ship six tons would enable the holder to load fifteen , if he paid the additional squeeze to the Railway Officials . The Russians sent hundreds of tons over the line . Goods were booked first say to Shanhaikuan , then to Chinchow and finally to Hsinmintun . Each Station Master received his percentage ?

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

Foreigners and Chinese alike shared the profits . The Russians are supposed to have been spending something like $ 2,00,000 a month in putting through their shipments . Last summer some two million rounds of small arm ammunition were shipped from Hsinmintun in specie boxes . On paper the whole consignment was consigned to the Russo-C Chinese Bank in Shanghai from it's Moukden Branch . The ammunition was loaded on the "Fuping " at Chingwantao and started for Port Arthur , but the Japanese captured the steamer . Shortly after the bogus dollars left Hsinmintun the Chief of the Railway Police at that place was the proud possessor of a house freshly furnished in foreign style . This was the gift of his good friend Mr. Den ny an Australian who had been acting for some time as the Russian age nt and who had been sending his men far into the Japanese lines at Liaoyang and Haicheng .

A fewd ays ago the Japanese decided that they would try the same game . They had been shipping a good deal of stuff from Tientsin and other places inside the wall , but in so doing they had used the same methods as the Russians themselves . They paid their squeeze I presume like any other Oriental Buisness man . Forwarding stuff from Newchwang , however , was a different matter . Bush Bros. a British firm contracted to send the goods on and went to the Railway Authorities to arrange matters . They were foolish enough to allow Japanese Officers to go with them . These Officers as one of the foreign employees assures me , threatened that , unless the Company permitted the shipment of 600 tons of rice a day , the Japanese would sieze the line . This frightened the Station Master who at once wired Tientsin . The Traffic Manager answered that the Road could not accept any such cargo unless application was made through the Japanese Consulate at Tientsin . It was them settled that the first consignment should be shipped under protest . In the meantime one of the Directors , a Cantonese, telegraphed the Traffic Manager , that only grain certified to be for Chinese consumption could be accepted for conveyance to Hsinmintun . That " Bush Bros. consignments shipped under military auspices were not desirable and should the Japanese



(8)

must upon the Railway accepting them , the empty cars should not be returned from Kowpangtze . Bush Bros then files a Statement with the British Consul that there was nothing for Chinese consumption . He further made it very certain that Bush Bros signature was genuine . The next thing we knew was that all traffic had suddenly ceased . Then the matter started . It is believed that Russian money is very used freely in the matter . Of course the Railway case is a weak one . The shipments of contraband has been all been secret and the conceptn of the Affair has been abortive . The Russian knew , have always been clear sighted & also the Chinaman always in force . That is the main key to all transactions in Asia . The Japanese on the same charge but they had bluff first . I believe that they will not been successful even had time not been short .

Thank heaven in Heidsui . They claim now that the matter has been satisfactorily settled . Bush told me today that he had wired $50,000 to his agent there and told him to square matters . The only trouble with Bush is that he is not a consistent liar . He sometimes tells the truth and that is perplexing . He claims too, that he will be able to ship his rice as soon as traffic is resumed . This the Administrator will not confirm .

It seems to me that the Japanese have needlessly placed themselves in a most embarrassing position . They have occupied Hsinmintun and siezed a Russian Officer who is accused of breaking his parole . They have confiscated a lot of the cargo brought by various mongrel merchants , condeming it as contraband , and yet they stoop to badying technicalities with the Railroad . All the goods which they have siezed in Hsinmintun were brought over the line . If these things were contraband why should they not hold the Railway to account . If they are forced to adopt the same underhanded methods in forwarding their own foodstuffs , from one station which they have held for a long time to another which they have occupied , what right have they in the first place to occupy the latter , and in the second on what grounds

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

are they justified in confiscating the goods which they find there. Their position is a false one, absolutely. They will be called upon to justify an act which in itself was an admission that their occupation of Hsinmintun was a breach of neutrality. If they claim that the Russian Cavalry Raid and the Russian use of the Railway had removed all restrictions on their actions in the West Liao Region, they certainly would have been within their rights had they insisted upon the Railway's carrying their cargo.

As a matter of fact, the neutrality of this country has been a farce from the very begining. Japan told a deliberate and absolute falsehood when she announced to the Powers that there were no Japanese Officers with the Hunghutzu. I have seen these worthies at Hsinmintun. They are as fine a lot of blackguards as one might wish for. Colonel Yokura, the Japanese Administrator gave me a letter to their Chief, and to a Japanese lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry who with three other officers directed the operations of the Band. They carried Japanese flags, and one of the men told me that the ordinary troopers received $ 14 a month from the Japanese. While I was in Hsinmintun, they beheaded two Russians. One was dressed in Chinese clothes, the other was the only captive they had made out of a body of twentyfour Russian scouts whom they had surrounded in a smaall village nearby. One man escaped the others had been killed. This last who seemed to be an officer, they stripped to the waist and killed. I asked the Chief why he did it. He told me thatb the men were spies. That it would be a nuisance to cart them around anyway, and besides the Japanese "great man" had ordered them to do so. The Japanese were in occupation of Hsinmintun at the time the execution took place. Later in the day I went to the Hunghutzu Camp and on my way home one of the cheerful bandits tried a pot shot at me at ten yards. This was because I wore a fur cap and he thought I was a Russian. I hastily explained that I was an American at which he was much pleased and smiled all over. If he had not been a most awful marksman, he would never have had the pleasure of



learning my nationality. That night I returned to Watts Hotel and interpreted for the Japanese Officer who came in Chinese clothes to sieze the Port Arthur man. Strangely enough the wiley Russian claimed to be a German. There were three other Russians there. O A priest, a wounded officer, minus an arm, his servant, all asleep. The Japanese came in. I had seen tham outside just before and talked with the alleged Chinaman. They rushed the place with a file of soldiers and through me asked who had arrived that night. Four men they answered. Who were they. Three Russians said number four and myself who am German. He spke very good English. The Japanese could speak better English than he could Chinese but that made little difference. So there I was, Jap alias Chinaman on one side Russian alias German on the other, both bluffing hunter and hunted. They finally brought him to earth I believe by the discovery of three Russians words. The priest could'nt carry one they said so it must be the German, and what should even a German want of a sword in neutral territory. It was a great place Hsinmintun. It was the Capital of "No Man's Land".

Trusting that Mrs. Griscom and yourself are well, and that I may have that promised photograph soon, I am with best wishes for a gladsome springtime to you all,

Yours sincerely,

There is one thing that has astonished me more than anything else and that is the fact that we have had no Consul here to look into all these various questions of neutrality. After Secretary Hay's stand concerning Manchuria, I should have thought that Newchwang it's one open port / a place occupied by one of the belligerents would be the place above all others where he would have placed a competent man. Instead of that we have an antiquated British merchant, who besides representing Germany and the Netherlands has never had enough ability to make a living hardly, in a port where other men have made fortunes. That is no disgrace, and

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

6/

Bandinal is a very honourable old gentleman , which may explain his filure to amass wealth , but he is no man to watch living events in a place of this sort . Peking canot possibly be informed an all the questions arising here , and the information that a good man could have collected on the very interesting points arising here during the time Miller hasbeen away would have been of the very greateset value . It is a disgrace , really , for it is such a criminal mistake .

As I wrote you some time ago / your very kind letter swere sent on to Marshal Oyama , but with no result save a very prompt refusal to my request to go up and see Collins and Brill at the Front . I am now trying again however and Colonel Yokura tells me that he hopes ⊕t will go thecugh as the great battle has been fought and won . Please pardon the great length of the epistle and the bad typewriting thereof , but as you know , while my machine work may be bad the other is infinitely worse .



TOKYO,

May 30th., 1901.

My dear Hienie ;-

The Baltic Fleet has met it's fate . Tokyo is staggered by the news , absolutely aghast at the victory , that comes as something unheard of undreamet of , tothem as it does to us . Weeks of anxious waiting , of suspense are over . Japan knows that the triumph is hers , but she cannot realize it's magnitude . The surrender of Port Arthur , they might comprehend , Moukden was a name that they had heard again and again , their armies had been balked along the Shaho for months , and the nation was ready for the news of the Russian retreat when it came over the wires . But on this battle that has just been fought , depended their future . On the ~~xxxxxxxx~~ morningof the twentyseventh of May Victory and Defeat were inthe balance . Two days later the crisis was past and that "National Existence " for which we have been told they have been fighting was imperilled no longer . There have been few instances in History when so much depended on a single battle . Had Togo failed in his great trust , Japane must have made Peace sooner or later and , on Russia's terms . Their home land would have been isolated from the rest of the World . Cables would have been cut , all foreign commerce would have ceased . In Manchuria the ever victorious Army would have been helpless after the supplies stored there for a limited time had given out . Russia had been touche at no vital point . With the command of th Seas she could have taken her own time to push the War to a conclusion . It would not have been necessary

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

for her t have w on any great victories on land ? Her policy would have been a waiting one and Japan must in the end have been force to give in . Now she has the undisputed sovereignty of the water as wel as the land . Russia has n more vessels to send to the East . Her on hope must have been centred in this fleet , and that has g one , even as the others went before . Genera l's and Ad mirals have ascrib their triumphs to the Illustrious Virtues of the Emperor ,a a nd we have been inclined to scoff . But surely there is some Devinity that guides this People and watch s over the counsels of her great leaders Four months ago all Japan was confident of a sweep ing victory . A w eek ago the ~~xxxxxx~~ country was anxious . The waits in Frenchxxx waters had worried tham . The were wondering what it all might mean , how long that fleet would lie at anchor in the southern sea s a nd be a constant menace to their commerce and their communications with the Armies in the Field . When Rojestvensky left Honkhoe there was a feeling of releif . The day of reckoning , at last , could not be postponed much longer .

On the twentysixth came the nes of the Fleet's a ppearance at the Saddles . Six vessels had gone into Shanghai theda y before and two of them steamed a way toward s the north east . On the twentyseventh Tokyo was expectant . In the morning rumours were aflo that the action had commenced . Russians , battleships , and cruisers werd steaming near Quelpaert , others wer farther over to the Ea st Throughout the afternoon , stories filtered through , There was hard fighting going on . Firing could be heard at Moji. There would b a tor edo attack that night . A number of Russian vessels had already been put out of action . Still the Navy Department kept silence .





On Sunday morning early came the news that the Borodino , then the Kamtschatka had been sunk . The Censor would not pass the messages . Tw o bat tle ships had been captured , still the emb rgo . Then came further tales of captures and of vessels destroyed . No one could get an confirmation of the rumours . People of high ran were ~~xxiii~~ and excited . Generals visited Admirals to congratulate the m ? Ce Certainly something was astir , but we in the street were lost as far as the real story went . In the Club there was much speculation . Bankers and High Col ar people in the know were drinking ~~xxxxxx~~ hard . Ministers dawdled over their billiards , and whispered of the battle . E an sent out a telegra m saying that the Censor refused to pass the story of Togo's great victory . On Monday morning the rumours were still persistent . Almost the who e fleet ha been annihilated . Many vessels had been captured , but stil l the new embargo . In the afternoon , however the storm broke and the glorious tidings w ere out , cried through the city by frenzied "Goga i" Boys. Two Ba ttle ships sunk , two ca tured , two arm oured cruisers sunk , one coast defense iron clad sunk and two captured . Nebogatoff and his flagship , another battleship and two armoured vessels beside lowereing their colours and surrendering , to the Ja pa nese ~~xxxxxx~~ w ho had suffered no losses . It was incredible . The Legation crowd was at the Griscoms , Dagoes and Dutchmen and Christians as ~~xx~~ well . They held up their hands in horror , these Continentals , . It co uld not be true . No man would ever have surrendered . No fleet like the Japanese co ld ever inflict such a crushing blow on an ther as evenly matghed as was the Russian . It was impossible .

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

Them Marble our naval a ttache came in with the official report confirming the whole thing word for word , ship for ship . The Russ ia power had been broken and , more marvels , the story was not yet finished . All day today fresh stories have been coming in . The Osilabiaand two or three cruisers were sighted boun d for Shanghai . The Kniaz Suvarff was lost and Rojestvensky captured . The other two battle ships gone as well . The cruisers that had been unacc ounted for the first day , now almost all of the gone . Twenty three ships altogether disposed of . The Armada wiped out , cleared , wher three days beofore , a ll that the Japanese had hoped was that they might in a partial victory and drive the remnants of t the Fleet into Vladivostock , there to continue the campaign during the summer . Now it was over . It is inconceivable that in two days such a thing should have hap ened , that such xxxxx grave crisis should have been passed .

It is uncanny . There are a few parades , of the ordinary sort . Policemen with lanterns leading a lot of merchants and students who shout Banza i in a shy way , as if they were giving themselves over t great a nd altogerther unwarranted hilarity . The streets a re illuminated amd the word has gone forth that there w ill be a great celebration on the First of June . , a date for what should have bee a spontaneous thing , set by officials for the purpose of giving vent to popular enthusiasm , under proper police supervision . Of course there is a great deal of sorrow in Ja pan today , those w ho mourn the loss of Fathers and husbands and brothers , must find it hard to celebrate the victories won in a war that has cost th





them the lives of hundreds of their dearvones . Yet one would expect much greater demonstra tion. Fireworks , an occasional tootling band and that is all . They cannot appreciate , these people what has happened . I don't think that any one can . It is hard to do a nything but pound oneself on the chest and try to realize the stupendous thing that has been accomplished by a silent old man and his fleet . A battle that makes Trafalgar look like a race for the America Cup or a Hudson River Sunday School Picnic .

First it is sa id , Kataoka with hsi light cruisers attacked th Russians and drew their fire . The old Chin Yuen , captured from the Chinese and another tub , the Fusoo , a ccumulated most of the Russian a mmunition , so that when they met the real people ther was little left.

Rojestvensky lost his flag ship on the first day , he changed his flag five times and finally was captured in a destr yer with his No. " and his whole staff . The dmiral was sorely wounded a s was hsi aide . All a long the west coast of Japan Russian sailors are coming a hore . Xxxxx Dead and w ounded / lashed to spars , clinging to wreckage of a ll sorts . The wonder of it is that this fightin which the Japanese lost say six hundred men killed and wounded , where the Russians lost say ten timed that number , that th results should be so much more far reaching than the Battle of Moukden , wher the total losses went way over tw o hudred thousand It is like the jousting of old whe re two picked knights might fighh for their Lords , with great issues hanging on the duel where only individulas xxxxxxx not armies were engaged .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

6 .

Thestra ngest part of it all is that now that he has won such a victory and become more than ever the Nation's Idol , there are many among the Japanese who thin that Togo should die and thus round end his brilliant carreer in the moment of his grea triumph . Of such stuff is this people made . They would w il him to die glory while yet a heroe than risk his living to see his ~~xxxxxdimmed~~ .

Qnd so we are in the e stirring times , pinching ourselves to rea lize what we have been in the midst of . Of Wa r we have done naught but talk for the last year and more , and of war even a great war one will weary in time , you know . Today I tried to bluff the Vice Minister of Marine and the Vice Minister for Foreign Affairs int letting me go to Maidzuru and Saseb o to see the captured ships , but there was nothing doing . My clothes werd at the station an d I was ready to start on a moment's notice , but it could not be done . I am naturally disgusted .

It is strange that you sho uld not have recieved my letter about Korea sooner for I wrote you from New chwang before I left for the Front . Dixey of course kn ew m ch so ner for he heard from Morgan of the acce tance I had cabled .

We are off sometime toward he end of June . Come out again this summer and I'll put you up in Korea . You must have a rest after graduation you know . I am greatly delighted to hear or your Marshalships popularity . It is well to know such among men .

Yours ever ,



T O K Y O ,

June Ist., I 9 0 5 .

My dear Mr. Coolidge ;-

-t hardly seems possible that in the three weeks or so since I left you in Peking the whole si uation should have been so a bsolutely altered . There we discussed the Russian chances as fair if only there w ere a n open fight with both fleets in the clinch , t e battle turns out to be a walk-over for the Ja pa nese . It is hard to realize the full significance of the victory , and the Ja panese themselves are just beginning to wake up to what has really hap pened . At first they were completely lost . On Saturda y and Sunday even though the news embargo was on and none of the apers could publish even an extra for home consumption only, stories of what had been ha pening came leaking in . The tales at first were naturally more or ess garbled , but the fact that the Russians had suffered a crushing defeat was unquestioned . It was not until Monday , when the first long report of the enemy's losses had been prepared that the Navy Depa rt,ent unbosomed itself . People could not believe the first account even though it was official . It was too much .

Then as further details came pouring in , slowly at first it began t dawn upon them that Togo had outdone himself , that the menace of the past six months no longer existed and that the Sea Power of Russia was a thing of the past .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The news was received calmly , with no fuss or wild celbration . The people seemed content to go on in their ordinary routine . It was announced that there would be the usual municipal celebration on the First of June . The Tokyites had one or two little lantern parades , the police watched affairs where the cooler heads the column carrying a small lantern and looking for all the world like a preceptress chaperoning the young ladies of some select school .

Togo has made a remarkable reply to the Emperor's rescript thanking him for the victory . He says that the succes that the fleet had won was not only owing to the Illustrious Virtues of the Emperor , but that it would not have been possible witho the aid of the Spirits of the Imperial Ancestors who had come down from on high to help the Nation in tis it's greatest hour of need . Such a victroy would have been beyond the power of a any force that was merely human . Strangely enough however , there has been a report more or less confidential in character , which goes on to tell of the great good fortune that attended the operations of the fleet . Baron Komura told Mr. Griscom this afternoon that the Japanese had been favored in every way . In the first place the weather at the beginning of the action was rough . For over a year the Japanese had been fighting in rough seas off Port Arthur . The men could shoot almost better in bad weather than they could in fine while the Russians had had all their target practice in comparatively calm waters off Madagascar etc . The Russians wasted a tremendous lot of ammunition as soon as the fight





commenced . They made a great noise but accomplished very little The Japanese on the other hand were making almost every shot t tell . Togo had the sun at his back m while it was in the eyes of the Russians . When night came on and he wanted to use his torpedo boats , the sea smoothed down and there was no sun to interfere with his operations . More than that of course , both Rojestvensky and Folkersham had been wounded at the very beginnig . The former forced to leave his flag ship and seek refuge first on one destroyer and then on another , while on the " Oslabia" , Folkersham had gone into the conning tower as soon as the action commenced and the first shot that struck his ship crashed through the tower and killed the Admiral , so that from the beginning the two leading officers were gone and it is largely due to this that the battle formation was so quickly thrown into confusion .

NeFogatoff 's surrender seems to be absolutely inexcusable for neither the Orel or the Nicolai were badly damaged , while the Apraxin and the Seniavine seem to have suffered only light injuries .

The Borodino and the Dmitri Donkoi xxxxxxx are the only ships that xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx behaved as all should have done , fighting to the last . The former continued firing until she disappeared , and the latter xxxxxxxxxxxxxx stood off the the Japanese until able to fight no longer she opened her valves and sank herself .

There is a feeling here that this action should end

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

the War but that if Russia w ill continue her pig headed course she will lose not only Vladivostock and Saghalien , but every one of her Pacific possessions . Th Japanese are know n able now to do almost as they will as far as taking xxx troops abroad goes . The Saghalien expedition has been ready for some time and I expect it either on it's way already or will be within a few days Time will tell .

I have seen Mr. Miller several times and his family as well They are comfortably installed on the Bluff , with the offices as before which is much nicer than under the Bellows regime . He took over charge yesterday , and I imagine will be a very useful man . Mr. Gracom is certainly much pleased with his appointment .

You may be wondering what I am doing here with time on my hands . It simply seems that Morgan did not turn up as per schedule . He wired on the day beofre he was due here that he would come out on the "Siberia " arriving the 14th. of June . hence all my haste was unnecessary , and I might as well have done the Hankow Railway and all the rest . It makes me rather sore with things .

In Newchwang before leaving I had a splendid time . My dinner was a great success , even if I do say it myself . The Administration Staff was very properly headed as was most of the Consular Body and the Commissioner of Customs as well . The on to Dairy where I stopped a day waiting for the





permit , which even , as you prophesied , did not come . Since that time I have been in Tokyo and loafing more or less , renewing old acquaintances and having a good time generally /

Your book I found very interesting and will return the same with apologies for having seemed to steal it .

I trust that the new regime is working satisfactorily and that everything is as you wish . Remember that you are to come over to Korea this summer . With kindest regards

Yours sincerely ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Field Marshal Lieutenant
Count Hübner
Private Counsellor of His Majesty
the Emperor of Austria
My best thanks for the very
nice picture that will ever

Tokyo ,

June 1st . 1 9 0 5 .

My dear Gilchrist ,

Time seems to have folown - that is German - very rapidly a nd I only wak d up to thefact a day or so ago that I had failed to tel the story f Dalny and how the Ja panese Administration struck me . I might say that I am thick skinned already having been ta med in the light of the Illustri ous virtue for about a year now . But I thought that the Dalny crowd was about as rot en as any I have had be distinguished I mean extinguished h nor to be knuckled under . They were not rude , but their politeness was tempered by such a sneer that ha d I had my way there would have been a death among the Reserve Officers of His Japanned MajestYOs cavalry. They would not let me g to Port Arthur and that nearly br oke my heart and would have helped finish the Captain if I could have in dec ency s mashed the le ad that fed me .

The voyage to Ja an on the transport was ideal .I don't think I ever had a nicer trip than this one . There w ere only two other fellows on board and they were working even as I w was so that we had enough to do to keep from boring one anothe The only fly in the ointment was the nonappearnce of the Baltic Fleet . We had it all arranged that it should arrive just in time to pick us up before we rea ched Tsushima . Then the fight was



be on and wecwere to blow the hatedRussian into the middle of next week or some other indefinite place like that . Being saved by the Mikasa we should be the first representatives of our respective Governments to c ngr tulate Togo on his success and w ld therefore receive Rising Suns or Little liver pills which I beloive have the same effect . I f any one ever had an overdos of cathartic it was the the much captured Mr . Nebogatoff .

It has been a tremendous victor and it is difficult for us to realize the magnitude of the Japanese triumph . They dont themselves . The Naval men all say as did Admiral Togo in his re orth that such a victory was due not only to the Illustrious Virtues of His Imperial Ma jesty but al o to the interference of the Spirits of the Imperial Ancestors . Mere Mortal n , they could not have accomplished thse great deeds . The point of view is an interesting one .

How is Mrs. Gilchrist ? I trust that she is very much better and that the summer will bring her great relief from the colds and things that beset people"in the winter time.I shall a lways remember my days with you in Newchwang , days tha t had it not been for your hospitality would have been sour indeed . Stop in at Seoul and I'll show you the curios . With kindest regards t Mrs. Gilchrist and yourself , to Ma callum and Muroswa and all the good Club folk , I am

Yours sincerely ,

Saw the Millers . The wished t be remembered to you . He's very well fixed in Yokohama and I th ing they w ill like it very much .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

78

Hakodate June 4th Left Blago two days ago. Long nights nice a day with much reading. Komori. Saw Shetching along waterfront. Hie like all other northern places seemed new and weatherbeaten. Much grass land, grazing, far better South in great plain much ground just broken up ploughed. Barley Station charcoal.

On train met Mr Hamilton Munn friend the Serjeables Port-Bak. Carry Komori badly but Jones managed to secure passage on Hollingsten Maru No.1. Leave at two next morning. Boyle Captain cabin after much trouble. After loading in surf found room 2x4. a bed padded with futon. Mrs messes clothes. The Skipper and myself one division. It was a good passage. In spite of the length of the Skipper's ~~name~~ I suppose. The fireman had been on board the night Maru and Chief Engineer "San Francisco".

On arrival I was arrested by the waterpolice for taking picture of the Buddhist priest and others before on the boat, also of the Policeman in the sampan.

Had I not gone into the Hotel I should have escaped but they took me in and at the station I met Ring. He is a remarkable man and has more extraordinary stories than Fifteen Years Before in a trunk. An old Scandinavian man has been here for 12 years. Both of the stories.

The Robben Island in the Japanese Estimate $25. Chief Engineer wanted ¥300, How much for First Officer. Pounds 35. Also 300 - a really nice fellow. Captain, one day late of Iwa. Would see also. Long hunt. finally write asleep, dress head of Iwa. Should they consist trade business? Sure. also must feed Captain. Good old days. Made bill 1400 yen. Cost Charge from 25. Officers 300 Each captain 200. Private bill found Commander Hagiya Shotaro. What? oh! a bill. How much did he want? Nothing. What! a Philanthropist! why? First Russian who understood. "Ah but it is so small", sent the man into the Petty Cash. So the ferries knocked off. Refund cost ¥1.60.

The "Yakumo". Gunboat sent to guard the Robben Islands. No Sealing allowed. Each year when others guarded Island 8 or 1000 - and still thousands. Discovered through Captains Steamer & Sale to Chinese found Sealers in.

The "Manzomaru". Russian hunter left Vlad. with fresh oil. Summons. went after. oil etc. bill really 100, pounded 300. Knows no Shenk English. Gabbles bad Russian. could write.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

TOKYO,

June 8th., 1905.

My dear Professor Stephens ;-

It's been a long time since I've writ en you but a s yo u a 's I know never expect to answer the communica tions from ~~x~~ your desciples it is a good deal like throwing sheells into the dark abyss a nd not even knowing whether they ever hit the ma rk . However this to you .

The times we have been living in out here have indeed been stirring ones and it is hard to realize tha t one of the greatest o the world's great batles ha s.been fought a n w on under our very noses . It will take even the Ja panese themselves a long time to grasp the full significance of the events of the 27th. and 28th. of Ma y . But of thie fight you have read in the despatches sent out from this same typewriter by my good friend Martin Eganx of the Associated Press . The hand of Destiny pla yed a large part that day in Ma y . Admiral Togo in h s reply to the Emperor you will remember sa id that such a v ictory could nothave been w on by mere h uman agencies , the Spirits of the Imperial Ancestors came down from Heaven to aid the Mikado's fleet in the time ofit's great need . That is the feeling all through Japan . The people w ere sta ggered by their own success . It seemed to them incredible .

Thereis an inner story that some day w ill be written . It is



fell 1600 rnubles rehats sugnus. 2 nubles mattes lengthened to 6. after 1½ hrs consultation o figures.

Smirnoff worthfule ~~1500~~ 2000 fr request ½ zov Ende new hill, six 2 rubs. was for years, town rotten hat has zen mistake away, for ~~a~~ mistake condemned, prefers do nothing to use, 1 buy hill.

Davidson sing the wind cubbs at Vladivostok, delivers book of town, retreat removing timber.

Barbs in P.a. Went Pacific, friendly raised, Jobbers disgraced dismissed, man ~~seat~~ Minister Marine, Special Envoy came not - unstygate but information new offices ample time clear out. Then Vice Roy Alexieff full greater than Czar.

Mr Caucasian man who invested 10,000 rubble ikons, ~~the Petrbarbe P.O.~~ President of Eastern China Siberia Embankment Co. his son and drowned in lavatory (sock full?) 192,000 rubbles left in not pocket.

The Petrbarbe P.O. where last water shut down to ~~Samarai~~ save to avenge a Kami's death, two men one to Sam read already its office which stole, he claimed wrotes, suffered but cleared largely.

Prems to Czar 50,000 gld a year not ~~Nagasaki~~ Hakodate Vladivostok, ½ Pinkerton fees. Consul Generals been bracketed Vice Consuls have made of money of the mode.

Russians have valged Port Arthurs res of struggle. 80,000 men armed Oct. 1903 beginning, while fleet ready homice Vladivostok.

Sealing this year ote. last year fives, 21,000 pelts, 70% from Pribilof alone, where ten Russian guards. Withdrawing ten guard boats. Saw 1800 pelts at Victoria, San Francisco Sailed, ~~4~~ 40 fur skins. Only ote right to advance made. Thereto no announcement.

Saw otter 2 a 3 000 gns. Sable $120. 1,000,000 dollars skins, the skipper & his crew, Long crew, the boss & the gun-gun. 20-25½ Auckland struck off again, boarded two much. make ste

other fellow ~~not~~ Thursbeaches. Collector almost beg me. Husband the Pacific, then some hunters then sailors went ashore. Passed got a constable. Hand cuffed ~~Sergeant~~ ste. Then sent to ship.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

2 .

now kept very q uiet and thi letter itself is for you . It seems tha in April and before that when it was know n that the Russia n fleet was well o n it'sway out , the Na val Staff in Tokyo decided that Tog ought to go south to meet them . He waspractica ll y ordered to do s but he req uested permission to do as he himself though best and th at was to wait in Tsushima for Rojestvensky to come up . He took the whole responsibility on himself , the failure if failure there wa should be his andhis only . So he w aited and never was course of action more justified tha n his . The 27th. dawned misty and still . The Russia n Arma da came steaming north . They did not see the Japanese cruisers to the south . Signals were flashed to Togo and th Japanpse went out to meet their foe . The cruisers that had been scouting to the south followed the Russians nd drew their fire . By one o'clock ther was a heavy wind blowin out of the west and the sea rose higher and higher . Togo hidden by his own smoke ent in a crushing fire . His men had been trained in rough weather , the enemy had had all their practice in calm seas . All through Japan tha day there was great anxiety that the seas would not go down and that the torpedo atta ck on which they relied would be impossible . But as the sun we nt down the wind dropped . The slant rays were blinding the Russian gunner s , were falling asla nt of the Ja pa nese but at their backs . When night fell ther was only the long roll thta t alw ays washes up the Korean Stra its . a nd the flights of torpedo craft went to the attack to complete the work



~~Hale~~ released, captain Hessig by saw ~~Hale~~,
~~Hurd~~ Hurled, broke glasses ~~Hurd glasses~~ minutes reduction etc. cursed ~~swore~~ till
at Bunkers 2 ~~fell~~ for the Report ~~Hale Hurd~~
~~unrecognisable~~. who has filled his men's shackles.

The Seamen's Haunt. Hamburg Hamburg - another steamer did. He only had 30 to 30. Hamburg Hamburg Bark 30 to 30.
Jan Rotten, wants blue cabe Nee a week with etc. St.
Bad Hunter but no ~~Finally apologized~~, men shot
~~business no way, I really give many kept rifle.~~
Nee first deck wants Roast Beef. He was tires of the canned stuff.
Nee complained bitterly because he was put in the boat with
a team hunter Nee men shot any thing so he better worked
out his advance get.

The Rhyme of the Three Seals Captains. Kerman of the
"boats San" and Pine with the "Phantic". Kerman three first Sights
ahoy craft made enemy gun. hoisted improvised
Russian flag. Nggod up funnels started out to fight. Pine he
knows lied clear out & did. Kerman turned up later with
46 or Skins.

"The Cruise of the Cachalot". Frank T. Bullen as cook thereof
with Captain Staunton of Mystic. and the Chief Officer who take took
charge when Captain went sick. Story of cruelty to men etc all nonsense
While story from Carlo Journal ships visit to New York friend like
afterwards found out all about the story of conspiracy wrote Bullen.
but correspondence some stopped.

All Steamers carry up 100 or 12 rifles 1000 rounds ammunition.
Seal can shot with a gun.
The story of the Sealers. Last year Suzuji from Shimashiri
went up to Saghalien - to with a cable of schooners and about 70 men.
Landed went forward Crusoe, heavy main body. He new came
back. Many of his men shot down. another time one of his schooners.
went Kamchatka landed stopped in Russian guards' bronze
Came back found only old boat - with big inside. Every thing else gone.

One schooner went up last year 28 men aboard. Took
chances in not being taken by Russians who might 'han hit
If on vigilant watches. was anchored quietly night. men
on watch asleep - Suddenly hear boats nearby. Russian enemy

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

3 .

of destruction aleady well begun . Through all that day the Gods had been with the Japanese . Togo had been granted his heart's desire , that he might meet the enemy and engage them before midday . His scouts had been in touch since early morning and his heavy vessels were in action by ~~xxxxxxxx~~ early afternoon .

This excitemen subsiding I thought I'd try and stir up a little more and so betook myself up, the Hokkai do for a little trip w hile I was waiting for Morgan . My experiences were unique . I arrived in a place called Aomori and finding that there was no mail steamer for the other side until the following morning I hunted around till I discovered a small craft about a yard long and a foot wide ? I boughtthree ticketsand therby sec ured the Ca ptains apartment . It was'nt much but it answered and I was lucky to get even that for The shipping people would'nt take me a t any price until they discovered that I was a America n ? I heard them talking it over . " You see they said if it was a German or a Frenchman it would be different , but as long as it was an America n or an Englishman it would be all r ight a nd so at an infla ted rate they gave me my passage . It was 'nt woth much for the bedclothes were full of fleas and all sorts of things and the the grea ter part of the room was occupied by the tame God belonging to the steamer who lived behind a green cotton curtain just by my head . However he wa snt noisy and I managed to sleep with the stokers and firemen coming up to have a rubber at the



out to within few feet unbeknown anything ~~thought~~ it must be a surprise party of some sort and stopped to talk to us. That gave the Aleuts their chance and they obeyed , the Russians returned fire . and shot the said half of Aleuts and keeper knocked the Schooners side # Two of the crew, Bonin Islanders jumped inboard & made for shore . They never came back. The Russians one suffered a few bullet holes . This year the same craft has guards there with the Hokkaido Gross 555 & F-Examiner . King US the teacher had hard a draft of $ 3300, gold , more than any fortunes would cost . But he was going to fix things up this year the Japs .

Two years ago a sealing schooner started out carrying on board the son of the Japanese owner and about 4 white men, mc William a British ~~the~~ first lieutenants etc . She left in ballast and two officers to keep saying that she was off for a little while longer till she could make a haul of seal other before she came in. She never turned up. Next year the Japanese government refused to send a man of war up to look for her . And the next spring the Father & owner went up with another Expedition . He found a hut of ~~coal~~ coal on one of the Kuriles saying that the steamer had been in there on the 4th ~~Oct~~ Oct . His was a common trick among the Sealing folk. Nothing more was ever heard of the schooner or her crew until last year some fishermen going up to Kamchatka on a raid were boarded one night by Williams mate, half starved, terribly beaten and unable as a child . He brought him back but he never had anything to say . He recognized King but that was all , faded & died and never told what had become of his companions . How could he have made it from Kamtchatka or there . King could explain -

Bonin Islanders who raid seal rookery at Chatka. and shot 46 in three trips of 2 hrs each . afraid to go there - afraid of the Russian guards ; of the 46. about one third of seal skins.

June 6th. " Sunrise " anderson also shot two men there the nearest man aboat - the other to . Jap sailors.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

caged beast whenever they could spare a moment from their work below . We a rrived in Hakodate about t en in the morning . I saw that there were a lot of guns on the head as I came in but thoguht no more about the matter . She was a funny little craft , my steam r with a miscellanious ca rgo of soldiers and Buddhist priests a nd dried fish . So I took a ll of these . WhenI fina lly rea chedthe sampan a water policeman asked me what I had . I told him that it was a camera . He shook his head and I took his picture too thinking to compliment him . It made him feel so exceedingly goo that he wahted to see more of me . So without tinking any more about the matter I went ashore and took my stuff to the Hotel . Ther I st stopped to relieve myself and that was as fatal as the act of the fabled ha re . When I came out feeling at peace with myself and all the wotld I saw three coppers coming up very excited . " Would I go with them to the Wa ter Police ?"" Certainly but why ? " Well that was all right . I'd find out " They could'nt speak much English . So I went along with them . There they told me that I would have to wait for an Interpreter and be exa mined . So said I , but I want to see the Ameri can Consul . They w ould telephone for him they saud . He came and we talked it all oevr but there was nothing to do but wait for the Intereprater .H e came by and by and then the fun began . Who I was ? I told them " Where was I born " . I told the ent that I was born and riz in Oswego N.Y. " Where did I live ?" Also I said . " AH . That puzzled tham born and lived in the same place . They discussed that for a ome time . It was very suspicious .



Sunrise "Clerk. who? shot two men. After fumbling the mandarin, they ran amuck. Killed Mr Jones & Boss as they came up from below. Captain in Capa Cabain men in battle. Turkey blockade. Finally captain recit rid. Found me man in chamber who rushed at him with knife shot & wounded. Other fellow came at for under an assumed. saw the row, ducked down the hatch out again in a few minutes & overboard. Then they found that the ship was afire, cruiser sunken - west coast St. Helena.

Left the Bonin Islands. Sat with the Poker game ran low, watch chain engine. Straight flushes & 4 of kings. Excitement ste. MacDonald the amateur scales. slated 4 aces & straight flush Better way up American Consul Hyde. Poker Poker.

The North Eastern Siberia Co. Mr. John Rosine & the "Manchus" - Count Badmpsky who was to buy for a mortgage. Went to home then met Rosine & Thompson. Went with him to Petersburg, then by Grand Duling the Stock gitbit their concession. 5 000 000 capital 110,000 sq miles valley rubergs. Lots pubble fancy salaries. Took out Danish officers to work in through St. Thomas. Russian Consul had not signed. She came out fiddled around, took aboard all her people at Vladivostok, went north Then Seattle. Connaughton the Captain, had a row with the Russian general who came to his cabin to have the seven forces salute him. The soldiers do on the General draw gun. Whereupon Connaughton hits him full of hot fists. Knocks his nose. Orders his men to go ashore.

At seattle they threw the whole crew overboard & shipped a new crew. Came out again and took new crew - fancy salaries. At Vladivostok, to take them to Island the Graphite & Coal mines. Then Hakodate. The Headman from Nikolaski, the one who had three days run by his own daughter, wonderful for an old man of 70, was Bosley a Chinaman by the way of an afternoons amusement. Kinney the 2nd mate spreads his face in Vladivostok the Russian sailors officers. The Russians came on board & then issued the bullets twenty for all the men had guns. Headmen from the Russian Vice Consul

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

4. 5 .

The street a nd number please . I58 West Second street I said . What a funny street they thought, and sniffled in with their several breaths . That must have hurt them considerable for they had been eating strong fish and Daikon . Ass good as a meal that . My na me again . Double you , the Consul was interpreting now . "Douberyew " siad the Ja p . "So des" sa id the Consul by way of telling them that they had guessed right the very first time . " So des" mimiced the Policeman . " Sut tu ratu " the Consul went on "Su tu ratu " said the Jap . Andso I was Douberyew So des Suturatu" It didnt seem wo rth while to correct them when once they were satisfied so we let that matter drop . Then they asked me whether I had ever been arrested before or punished by my ow n or the Japanese Government . I said tha I had not ? This seemed to surprise them . I looked evidently as if I ought to ha ve been . Having put my lifes history down they let me go for th e moment . At two O'clock I was summoned aga in . This time they ha d the Assistant Procurator to examine me . He was dressed in the remains of a frock coat and a dicky , with a balack made up tie , outside of a turn down collar. He evidently intended to impress me . He did . Then he went through the same list of questions . Max I told him that my name was "Douber yew Dee and not So des . That worried him . This man thought the Assistant Procuartor is a Russian spy . So he was very severe in his questionings . He did not beleive that I lived in Tokyo that I ha d ever been in Japa n before and went on with his beagle nose into all the horrid details of my past life . He pulled out the ca



shoulders around . "You do not know my countrymen" to Connaghton [illegible] damned cold sneigh. "It will be quite trouble". Connaghton answered the Consul to tell us —— Countrymen [illegible] of [illegible] that he did not want any trouble but the countrymen were lucky if they could find it. There would be a few dead men before all. After that there was stopped.

So it was arranged that all the Russians should go aboard the Maru, & the steamer to return later into any of them. The Russians went aboard with them. Steen the interpreter who asked to go. He could not [illegible] said, No. 2 was always then all time ——— [illegible] Y with the Captain Jens." He had damned cruise. [illegible] of the country was quite safety the officers do [illegible]

Then it was decided that the "Manchuria" must go. She went ashore at Muroran. Connaghton. whose father was a celebrated seller of [illegible] ships to the [illegible] insurance Cos. So this last was a good one. S.N.C. allowed to first hold [illegible] work. Great sight. Then again, when one shipped cargo. after part open she filled, the vessel down. Then the glass was low and there was long barleyage, all during the day when bubble should have been left off. No rule due attempted, then gale came up. Crew held on board muggle reform. Finally gave up every thing [illegible] paid. $50.00, no insurance etc. Here went to the Company.

When she was valued at $120, one [illegible].

Ha Ta. Tried to sink her before, many times. Balsam in St. a transfer leak in steamer. Unsinkable in Alaska. Bright on bear.

"Tacoma" also Connaghton. Held up via. Shu Russian agent aboard there she was dry dock to fit etc. He'd been a friend until the old man was angry with fear. "You see" he said "big ass liar. Boat usually cost $135.— , insured for 185.— about 38 or 40 hands on a few weeks. Captain 4 one from Russia buy via Maru. Boat [illegible] by Captain for insurance. He detain the vessel and.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

6 .

camera . "Was that the one I had used ?" It was ."Were these my film
They were / What pictures had I taken . I told him . "Were t er any
pictures of the fortifications . "There were not as far as I knew ".
He would dee and started to open the rol . I told him that he'd bett
er not or they'd a ll be spoiled . The n he was finally satisfied
and the Consul had to sign a receipt for me that I'd be on hand
at the Court in the morning . There they had the No. I Procurator ,
and a new interpreter . with a couple of other dignitaries . The
Assistant wnated more information . He was anxious to show off befo
the NO.I and he cartainly did . They told me that I had violated the
Ja ws of Japan and that it was a v ry seri ous offence . However
as a special favor they w ould not try me but tha t I was to
return at two that afternoon to hear sentence pronounced .

I a rrived as per sch dule and after a few more questions
by the Assista nt Procurator who still had something up his sleeve
for me they took me into the court room . There all the pages and th
slla ves of the court w ith the sweepers and gardeners came in t o
see the foreign devil tried . Notwithsta nding their promise they
went through the usua l proceedings a nd the Judges all filed in
rigged out in long black gow ns and foolish bird cage hats with
Chinese scollopinag around the edges. They asked me the sma e
questions again and produced the films and the ca mera. Then
with much ceremony the judge rose on his hind legs and pronounced
his few parting words . I lost my ca mera and the films and paid



Tibe regis r was. Also Wynfred r me a two more. How fer
Nagi. etc. Understan Eelen Eyth couple cannot. Lots r that
Utes claim will be good. Clean suits exhibitant profits
Pastes.

Tsugaru Straits. June. 4th 1905. This is the story of Mr. Eldr Clifford, Mr. John
Murphy, Mr. C.J. O'Connell and Mr. Henry Wright. He was originally in
the automobile business. and that was probably when he accumulated his eye
for rapid transit. When I first knew him but that another part of the
story - He came out to Shanghai with 27 Chicago made machines.
They was all yller and he sold em, most f'em. and blew in the
proceeds. He was a young man with a profession. So he wo'nt
exept to spend money an' mostly other peoples. Will be telegraphed
his people in Chicago that Shanghai was'nt takin' any of the bright red
hose days - an' havin' put the gas machines into locks which is a
godsend in the phraseology of the East be they was burnt. Said
this was this, He was too, leastwise he was fired, and bein' also broke.
he decided to try Japan for a change of luck and sackers. On the
Steamer he met a German lady. She was elderly an' respectable.
an' nervous. had run a good business in the boarding line in
Shanghai she had a pair is ears. By this time his name was Murphy.
and he been a smooth talker sorter right! the 'lady exhibit for the
night. She bein' of a confiden disposition took a shine to him.
and when they got off at Nagasaki was for gettin' married But he's
rather not. They'd go back to Shanghai where his sister was married to
a man in Bullenfelds and Sowers and they'd do it up proper'. not in
Hongkew but at the Cathedral, he been. a strict Church of
England man.

Manila. Hongkong then German maid

She turned on her money and jewels for him to keep and they decided
that they'd get hitched in Shanghai and go on down to Singapore on a wedding
jaunt. So he takin' her goods and things went to get her
ticket for the South and havin' forgot his baggage just as the ship was about
to start went ashore. He didn't come back and the ship went on
carryin the German lady back to the seat of her former labours.
Mr. Connell in the meantime had lit out for Kobe with his hands
an' there he was spendin' money like a go mad sailor just
blowin' himself all over. He go to a place an' order a couple of hundred

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Dallas w

7.

a five dollar fine . That was the end of it . I tied to buy the ca mera back again but they could'nt sell it so soon . How ever in the meantime one of the Procurators , my friend the Assistant , I thin k had telegraphed the Foreign Office in Tokyo to find out whether my stuement was correct . The reply came dire cting them to stop proceedings . Tha t sc red them a bit and they w anted to let me have the camera a t o nce . So it a ll came out ~~x~~ fine as could be and I had wha t I went for , which was experience . Later I went up to see the hairy Aino a t Horubetsu ~~x~~ but that in the words of the master is another story /

You may have heard that I am to forsake the journalist c line and go to Korea with your friend Edwin Morgan . It seems strange that such sh uld be the case for I remember very well your reading a letter from him at o ne of your Thursday nights in which he described that Comic Opera Capital .

My best regards as always and may yout da ys be long .

Also please remembrances to Borden .

Yours ever ,



Dallas with lots of stuff, pay the duty and take the package to the Hotel. When he'd sell it all off again.

In the meantime there was a miscreant gent who was taking the photos in those days, just starting from Kobe. He'd come from Nagasaki and was probably finished in telegraphic abuse from Mrs. Smillenhof in Shanghai. He was hauled up and mulcted his shillings and when they found out that he was the wrong man and let him go he started in to sue for ¥50, as damages. Lost his passage and some of his reputation for being hauled up in connection with such a disgraceful affair. That made the fifth gent but they went after the original quarries.

He'd blown all his stuff and ruined his prospections over and drawn for Yokohama, now being Mr. Cliffs again. But the police was on and pulled him up after about two days. They got him in the hotel and produced a photographic memoir, and was going to take his picture. Cliffs objected. He was a free born American citizen, by all that was good and holy and could not be so mauled like an' common thief. But they said his hand to him and stood him up to it when all of a sudden he let it out and kicked the legs from under the camera, flattening ~~out the nose of the~~ Photographer nose and all out. But they caught him and hauled him back again. Then they gave him six months. This made him sore as he told me afterwards. "I'd done enough" he said "since I'd been out here for to have me, and to think of them giving a fine little sentence like that: - Now I the business they was merely business transactions and they should a given me an order bankruptcy not anything like theft. Good God it's as much as a man's reputation's worth to get out there in the crazy countries. But the police had a better good idea than they'd reckoned and wanted to get him out quod for six months and then get the German lady to come over. So they fixed him out in a red suit and put on to his clothes all his Kobe and his new duds. Started him for quod. ~~It's just like~~ ~~side of Kobe and they got out of the train the police men leading him by a short tether. with~~ He had his own Cattle dress suit in a small package & the first thing they knew he'd taken off the red suit and thrown it out the window. Well they sailed back in there half naked and they can't so they had to let him into his own clothes again.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

86

When they were just this side of Kobe the Captain he took him from me and had him by a short tether they started for the big tanks. They were not on an unfrequented road, and Clifford knew the Captain objected to smallpox or others, kept him out and tying him with his own tether. Started him with the guitar. Then he made for the Hills. He was there for about two days and then he evidently started at any hyper. He had not had a bath or anything. He was in burnt shape, sore feet and shoulders as Carriers rub. Crops, the Interpreter was able to keep awake when she was, and then he got another boat back. Guess he had no clothes handy & nothing how. and the police knew more or less where he was just last two. He knew pretty well that they knew it, so he pulled out one night and went on to the Wilmington that was lying in Kobe at the time.

Here as luck would have to be Geoffrey O Kane the first officer. and Clifford his dog. Walter explained about it. and he knew with the men. Brave boy Geoffrey smuggled him off it, and one or two of the men with the "Wilmington". So they kept it awhile & sampans hanging around all the time, just waiting for him. They were like that about two days & night. Clifford got out this and one day when there was a cruise from the Argyll across the Wilmington to be just clear of the with one of them. Then Walter and went back with me. The Japanese soon got out the first boat he was in began with the "Wilmington" and they let that of it was the Argyll. The Captain and some friend met them — he didn't belong on board. Well he had to get off pretty soon any way for fear of getting caught. He knew what of he was thought how to treat him on. so he got up to Yokohama again and was seen I believe just the when the police was after him no more. Well he had a bad time getting away from Kobe, for one after they came on the boat door as he went into the cabin. She decided that this place was not. and Clifford in a scheme that was running up to Nakodate.

Next where I saw him first. He came on board one day. He was a big fair stout fellow. He came on the side. Hello Boy" he says. "What" says I. "Yes"? he answered. "When you speak to me say Sir!" I answered. "Yes Sir" "he replied and looked shocked "Sir below at see before" I asked "Oh Yes! Sure Sir". Well I said stop along look me and show your list". "Then get to work" He went forward unfolded around. I guess he dictated Russian after the 4th.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

87

"Yes, sure" I said "I'll be glad you'll come across before." ~~[illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~ I knew it was useless "Ce sai" I said "What was you before I asked him "A Cowboy Sir". "I'll tell what - I'll tell ye you a secret" I yelled. A cowboy we don't count no cowboys. What do you think this is a cattle ranch? Well he didn't know but then I don't know I said "~~[illegible]~~ I knew better" I said that night you turn it. So efter them things I said I went to bed, quietly. "What efter I been stole he asked". "Yes" Certainly I yelled. Can't ye don't. are ye afraid". The he said and we got up and made again.

Well he did write well, was but acted queerly sometimes with the other men. Was a better worker and about once issued from money. Suddenly one day it all came on one like a flash. "Yes I see" I said to the young man "your name's Clifford"..

"Hush! he cried "Hush!

You're on' you can't deny it."

Then he burst into tears.

"I must see" I said "I'm not ready on you." But the last thing you can do is to go home. go about and this town for some time in a week or so and then I'll see you some more in the meantime. I'll give you a note to a fine Hotel where you can stay for some dollars a week.

Broken down Cowboy

He went on all right after one day he came in quite fussed. What that first week of not of your [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ Yes I a fellow named Lowe I said. A Jeffries Lowe sent him up to me. with your letter. He was a big-corpulent man. old Jeffries wrote to Sydney Graham Cutler ~~[illegible]~~ White Esq days. Lowe seemed to be a damn sight Cheap and I rather fancied him.

Left White stood when he was. I told him. Now's Lowe is it he said, well about two months ago it was here, He was in Honolulu with 2 women and they decided do a they for to that place. but stood the us all on. They rolled about 75, 80 a shared. He was a fake insurance agent and became manager of a sugar refinery co. & some day when the President of any of the Kinsley papers was sent away he made an assignment check on Lloyds bank and then skipped.

Sydney enquires about this fellow immediately.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

88

and cuss Shaffer. Pretty soon I got a cable an was back ~~and~~
"Cuss Rat" & I knew what that meant. His Letters of
introduction had been taken into them from the old man all right.
Well this sets a little hard on because I had had been with him in
an old deal and right be again. Cuss cleared out. Went [illegible]
him. Letters began to set White on with him. Was Cable in the
Far East & that accounts for Letter "Send Cuss" ~~Henry~~ Hyde made it
hi blood, and Keeps Cuss here to do it. Why he says here
these fellers that come in to get here a with $200. collateral.
Most generally they go down and clean out all in Black Town.
~~Lasted~~ wastes their substance & ruins them less.
Take the other days they nigger as - fill a cable of trouble, & was
mad you with order. Then go to the Grand Hotel & Restaurant
good in a mountainous dog. Go into Bar & call nigger up. Flash all over hell,
and I don't care who the Hell they with be flattering as.
It may cost you $10, but it worth it. Then write another X
with the signal, but & do it again - they mean you could
work in that Hotel forever. Then do like you game, play etc.
What is your letter any way he asked. Regards should the
Readers mind, and bullfrog. What does cock, that you
translate all of a load Accounts in your Book by
Hein' his answers White, but he wouldn't go to
Yokohama. He was wanted bad, well. the "Arab"
finally turned up, and I persuaded the Captain t' take White
in for a hundred and fifty yen, he had t' borrow that but he was
cheerful enough. I left the Captain t' look out for him and' took his safe
which he did but I heard afterwards that White Drank all his whiskey
and good cigars, and borrowed $50 besides.

Well before he left I had a talk with him, Now look here White
Steward O'Connell now says I, I don't like your ways but gave a pretty
decent lad and yi dam. Thank yi for that his answers made like
You knows enough and' you talk well
Enough to make a decent livin' by goin' straight. Now says why
Don't you try. eh." Well he says "I'm tired t' Captain. I can't only do you
But I do, but I tell you - y' see you're not the' only I owe money.
You've been damned good t' me as them as a two sisters, and I want to
square you before I do anything else. I tell you he says, the first Sunday I strike ill

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

89

I promise you I'll reform. but he says the first sucker I strike, well. you'll git your money back right away - first off. and many thanks to you.

He was most accordin' to his lights maybe, but he wasn't worth 16 candlepower. I'll tell you that.

— ··· ——— ··· ———

The Government right to Cork letter often is

refreshments an' that no drawn said the Consular agent. Now look here. a feller writes a despatch an' some Security first assistant clerk in the office State Department he looks at it an' fingers it and there a finish - there's nothin' done an' I might as well have used the government stationery for writin' a letter to my best girl on Dalton Paris Kentucky U.S.A.

Kentucky I asked you from Kentucky. Come along an' play: well he said my dawned Dutchman an' Dago that comes in to this country the U.S.A, boats from New York & Chicago, an' I'll not register in any o' them words you? As a matter of fact I am from New York. but a long way time not. Anyhow as I was tellin you, this department is no earthly good, he told me last week I shut down it is, I'm waitin' now t' find out. Yes I might have schooners t' buy Alaska Salmon on here t'sell 'em. There's a regular Egyptian famine this year an' the price is thin but thank God not too poor. Yes the fellers that know does it before been sendin' on the wrong kinds o' goods, the same fish we eat at home. Heat ain't what the Japs like. They want it cut different and cured different an' more salt, and moreover they like the common ol' dogfish which we don't look at. Well that my graft. I pays five bucks apiece for the schooners and the rest of running 'em. Well clears just about 40,000 you here on the deal. That's selling 90,000 fish at about 30 cents each. which is easy for them' cut a sight on this year as is usual. the Kamchatka an' Sagalien ruthers been cut off last year. on account of the war. Well. now my luck likely t'be this. There some Japanese clears from here, a big schooner with about 50 men aboard an' any amount of salt and nets. an' they get their salt. I gave a certificate for Bears Lake etc. but thought on the boat. Degree off for Drakes Bay on the Alaskan coast

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

90

and Reyes lookin' for salmon. Now if those dead guys brought the well done, fr' us can't compete with anything like that with them thugee Filipino staff that we have to 'hug and drive' with yellah babus what we been trained to drive with free born American.

It's like a deal two or three years ago when bought the short septuagenarian of the very terrible 'bit about 17,000 yen. Heads was a shame too. Y'see there was a fellah named Hopkins an' Englishman an' a Dago - a macao Portuguese named Gonsalves who came up buyin' schooners for the Philippines insurgents, aggie an' his friends. They was running arms down to the' Islands. They stinks Nagasaki & Yokohama first and bright three or four. an' then came up with five. thirty' bit of things you can do in Hakodate what ain't possible down south where there's rare people.

They came in to see me one day an' Gonsalves he began to blow around about buyin forty schooners. Oh Yes I said I: That was the best bottle that generally means lookin' the safe and Cohen for the cash drawer. Gonsalves he saw how I was talkin his financial suggs advances and shove his hand down into his jeans an' pulled out a wad bigger than the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank. Hello! he says an' looks at me. I want t' buy 40 schooners. Can you help me. See I guessed I might be of some assistance in a little deal, and in started inquiries, in the meantime they was goin' me all their cable code to do, fixed orderin' messages and the like. I knew there was a lot goin to Shifoo in Shanghai, an' more to Manila. Now I knew all about Shifoo. His bullets make the China Japan war a financial success. There was three of 'em, an Austrian, an American, and an Englishman sittin' backstairs fr' their firm from Hongkong. The manila business was suspicious to, so I sent cable down to Yokohama about the thing and suggested then they send me up a couple of sailor men. You see their fellers had been running the show had a nice idea of about how I was of the writin's of Stephen Lewis. So they asked me t' recommend some fellers t' take the boats down t' the Philippines. You see there's dodge was this. They'd get their boats, steamers & down for Shanghai and then turn up their

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

91

that day of sweetness necessity of crossing the Sluggets to send down a fresh load of rifles an' ammunition. The game was within beautiful an' the admiral sent always couple of pellaches, to take charge of her. Came on a half baked loaf they was. Clean clean with many shots under a scuttle station. I had to run em down an' buy them some ready's on the Ile Bruny before they was fit to associate with them crew. Well they started off all right an' got them arms at Cossacq. But here where the Government made me feel its deadly deadly errors. They jumped the place in Manila and scared out the crew that was furnishin' funds. If they'd been fixed they'd a waited. They shot off the subtlety at once an' had to release the men on lack of evidence.

But my last ups here had just lighted a new schooner for 40 or 50 ton. He only had 28 or 30 aboard, an' so I sent him another 120 or. Like the Anglo Indian once from Manila. He didn't know where the trouble was only it was magnie. an belly ached and cursed around waiting an' waiting. He telegraphed but got no answer. Here was nothing doin. with Aggie an' confusion. So the kind had been to 'clear.

I sat a summons what had happened and was cursin the Govt. for gummin' the game. an' disobeying my graft. So I thought to hear was about my chance to realize on this deed. Yes. Many days was came around an' couldn't sell. "Of course" I told 'em. You can't expect to sell here for the same price you bain. She is on bottom Broadcloth now setting there underneath hatches an' I don't know what I can do for you kid I'll try. So after hangin 'around for a few days in squares. after hoping me about they was me, my commission to by on the sloops originally thought is. They had sent 75 ton between em. an' started me for the South.

Now maybe you think I did. Em pretty low. but let me ask you one thing. How does the United States Government bulldoze the Govt into the graft of its Crumbs but worthy representatives. I was gotten together cut an old schooner shot and had up news the Govt so that they could furnish me upon arrival with their cargo. Any body might to know been diffrey so about the Aggie she had it all goin into it within another in. These nights am been a hufferstly wonderful victory by sending the Philippines Govt into

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

92

Bankruptcy an' we'ed confarsation afflueace at the' same time hoss the hoys money fr the men or capitaws the schemes with the arms aboard. tho he I was quite right when I asked Snowden o the funds. he been patriotic I could not take revenge on my own Government fr stealin a' good thing - and where should I turn fr spoils but on my country's enemys. Tell me that now.

An' speakin of schemers that reminds me I fought another me today - in Frisco, she goin to buy Salmon too. an' if the afore said Government stops them damned breaks that is without leave or license threatenin' to shoot the' to pieces mercantile fishers of the american citizen, I'll bet just about 25 000 you make on the deal. which," and the Captain looked at me sagely -" will help out the interest an' allowance which I don't get an' enable me to drive mine the officials of this country to retire from the honour of bein' accredited. This, is good for the fair name of the great republic, and helpful to 'american Trade. thank. I right also in this small fist is me."

Maizuru June 10th 1905.

The Russian Battleship "Orel" lies black and grim in the land locked harbour of Maizuru. about her cluster a crowding huddle of lighters. Busy little launches ply to & from the shore, an puffing and squealing - the dog cars about the coaling line. Her plates are rusty and sea-stained her great guns rusty with the heating fog rain of the Japanese west coast. From the the ragged funnels a strand of smoke is curling thin not cozily. grays as it mingles with the whole exhaust. Her military masts have been are dented, her yards splintered and askew. tail ends of her rigging tangled and shrouds.

When she came into port on the 3rd of June, the Russ flag flying - there were 639 Russians on board, men wearied of the fight, battle tired. Her Captain had scores been buried with head honors - on the side, before she reached the nearest coast. The dead what had strewn the decks were piled in the companions and slid into the sea those had seen their last end. The survivors grim. dusty blood spattered. Russ men & officers & Japs were Prisoners. where they lay a week before they

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

93

had been sadly confounded of the Pacific squadron that Vitoft was in their grasp. Next is the story the Russian officers tells. The Admiral who saw the mangled ship drift ashore. He saw the heavily ~~laden~~ boat loaded troops helplessly along the sand roadway of the Island slowly & differently.

Once the mad was clear of her crew, the seafarers resumed their rule of decency. Their take was Herculean. In ten weeks they coaled steadily. Transferring coal and stores. When the ship came in, so lowly laden was she that she ~~was~~ was a true Scot mid draught. Her decks were littered, here had been no scrubbing down so ~~since~~ since the ship left the Baltic. The fires in with, usually white ~~coralled~~ and shining in a man o' war, was black with the coal dust and filth ground in - the planking was in splinters - that ~~coal~~ ~~was~~ ~~she~~ trifles. Soles and curbs set to work a will. Cabins men and women carrying and scraping + scrubbing.

(wooden) ~~Wooden~~ frames were built to cover the great gaping holes in the ship sides. The five boats, two little collier craft and two launches that she carried were smashes and splinters. All the wooden boats were in toothpicks strewn about the deck ~~all the~~ Her derricks two iron masts were shockingly abyss the funnels were torn and crumpled. "Sayways" had been cut in half and dragged in the decks.

Strikes & splits made shells had shattered her upper works - tearing great ~~the~~ ~~thick~~ thick plates, above deck & the upper deck below. The aft turret which turret ~~had~~ was dented down so that the guns could hardly move. But the turret still was retrained for the guns one point on the stern. In the forward turret the starboard gun had been shattered and a great piece of shell hunks had cut the ~~shot hot~~ flap socket below the canny trunnion on the other side of the ship. The port 6 in turret forward was torn up - with a great hole in the 6 inch armour, and rippling cracks around the vast edge & opening. ~~Beyond~~ Under Below - a shell had torn past the bracing hole and drilled a great hump & stub (2 feet away.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Blood & bars



And of 20, 12 pdr. guns. - Rest been destroyed; searches back against the lifts side, another with the long muzzle snuffed off completely - a clean break. Behind the guns which were placed in pairs, steel cables had been wound around the stanchions as a safeguard against the splinters from the other side. Where the upper decks had been beautifully cut by explosions the stanchions were crumpled and bent. The decks were rather filthy, foul beyond measure. There were no ventilators visible and the was no air was hazy & sickening. The sufferings of the men in the Sultans seas must have been frightful. Refuse was scattered everywhere, empty soup tins, bottles. Certainly there had been no clean up since the ship left Vado - Quite - whether there had been no before God only knows. The Japs answer had been to desecrate the cabins - one of the cloth desks with refined mahogany and to the other officers was added the sweaty stale aggression of cordite. Everything from engine room to bleak & finger marked. The paint had never been washed. Coal. was piled along the sides, in the corridors in the admirals' cabin, in all the passage ways so that a different was very about 4 feet another allowance for the awful sanitary condition. around the circle lifts - around the bases of the ammunition hoists. hemp cables or hawsers and steel had been wound. In the officers mess about the sacrificial lifts, lamps and the desk cases and the coal there had been piled there so that been burned during all the wonderful bombardments.

But why the ship surrendered will ever remain a mystery. Here as were but why the hull has been struck 6 dents, but not even touched by 6 out of ten 12 6 in guns and guns, while the turrets unscarred. 4 of the 12 pdrs are still serviceable. though naval men who think they should have been fought at all as the 3 in armour offered such little protection. Even our own engines are in good order & the electric lifts in most cases are in use, even the magazines, grey Japanese blue jackets are serving great quantities of ammunition - a large number of torpedoes, when the ship surrendered all of ten 4 tube were

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

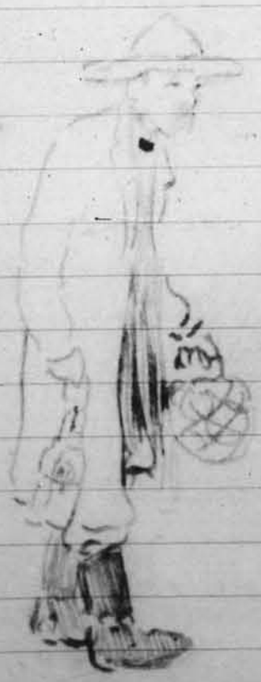
95

bodies, but ~~with bodies dead~~. one had been fired. The ~~was~~ full of bunsons & coal and her bottom was fairly clear.

Her ~~ship~~ Captain states ~~that~~ the men funked at the last moment & refused to go on, & that the Captain ~~on his~~ ~~on board the bodies of Russian officers~~ decided to surrender ~~with the bodies~~ in with no evident reason.

The battleship ~~remained~~ the "Iwami" with 2 funnels & it's ~~starboard~~ boat & mast should see her afloat quite for her ~~ship~~ having below seams the same ~~showing~~ plate bolts -

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University



Seoul June 23rd. 1901 How is it that I want to do and that is to give people some idea of what the Japanese occupation of Korea really means, what this "wonderful little people" are doing. The humours of the Korean Courts - their officialdom, the Japanese coming in - their methods. Their gradual taking over of the whole governing machinery of the country. The attitude of the educated men, the Slave people, the Press agents - and the actions of the common people. The very thing that the world is to see - behind the veils.

"Our Japanese country men are such a bad lot" the Legation folk will tell you. "We can do nothing with them". Is that likely when the Japanese are all over the world police subjects in manners and law making? If their nationals are so disreputable why allow them to come in at all? Why not refuse them if they do manage to reach Korea? Surely the authority exercised on the basis of extraterritorial rights is entirely nullified wherever the foreigner may be for the white man. A Europeans is robbed the Japanese offender after trials and appeals is given a few days sentence a mild reprimand. That is all. Yet foreigners dare not strike back. One white man resisting aggression would be set upon by a crowd of Japanese and murdered, there is no doubt afterward. Such is their full authority. Such is the justice of the Japanese courts.

Do they allow their riff-raff to come in because they think that the accidental may become unbearable and that he will bear of his own accord? Do they allow these things to go on because they are powerless to withstand the pressure from home the demands of their own country men? Surely no such intimidation of the Government by the Public would be tolerated in Japan itself. It must be that of a public it is so consistent, so universal.

Here we have a nation, whose independence and integrity the maintenance of whose dynasty was guaranteed by the Treaty concluded a year ago, eighteen months ago, occupied and abroad under the heels of an invader. Russia in Manchuria - good God. This is a nation England has fought, whose alliance is equally fair, if not dearer to

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

100

it in the light of human decency and not from the standpoint of international politics and diplomatics. Japan alone calls on Nature less appealed to the Great Powers to interest of Human Progress - less boasted of her enlightenment and the world less swallowed it all - when it is secret medicine, Russia spoke of Christianity the chosen of the fulfillment of her destiny and the world laughed to scorn. Sarcastic, bitter, why we and not the other? Has the Japanese spent millions to educate and care for the Koreans, do they encourage them to trade - by to make ports such as Dalny. that they may forbid it is true, but that the nation as well may reap a Harvest? Who profited by the Russian Railway - by the opening of Harbin? The Chinese not the Russians. Is there it was a vast expense with little returns. Who profits by the Russian loan - the Yoyu Electric - who is to make the Harvest in Manchuria? Not the Foreigners surely, not the exponents of the open door. Now. Japan. Under the guise of waging a war for the preservation of her national Existence. She has carried on a war of aggression. Why was it not as necessary for Russia to clear out of the Peninsula in the upbuilding of her commercial culture as it was for Japan to clear Korea? Is there any difference in the attitude of the Japanese in Chemulpo and that of the Russians at Newchwang? Do you hear fierce complaints from British and American? No. Assuredly not. The Russians flocking into Manchuria bringing Coal, Sc Cossacks the Chinese made Chinese out of land and trade - following the in every direction. with gun - bottle and bowie knife with a block of small hatchet who were barbarous to take the bread from the native mouths the Japanese are doing this in Manchuria today in Korea it is in a more indirect style. as are the in Manchuria the Foreign merchant made fortunes, they could have continued to do so. for the Russians are not merchants. Under the same bible customs to prosper under a Japanese administration, when instead of do they by right such as exist in Japan they must go on the playground flow and start Even!

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Seoul is full of rumours as always is, but rather so much smoke there must be some little fire. It cannot all be vain maunderings.

Very merchants. My foreigner less than same story, muscle, chicanery - injustice, "the white man must go". Of course it cannot be denied that the Koreans and Japanese engage in the same old way - affronted by them officials - but there ought have been some hope after years - and decent advice if any one could have listened. Advice they have had in plenty. But of what sort? By Japanese and for Japanese interests only - what else. The thought of humbling the Korean nation to his head - excites to the moderate minds barbarous he may be the better pleased.

Maybe the country why the railroad, messes a muddle, financial, trouble farm bottle at rate in the fields, planting rice, ploughing, reaping. busy in the threshing floors - then the stations - a crowd of villainous looking roughs, unkempt, unshaven, with their wide awake hats, half naked, in dead in undershirts - idly about smoking, hustling, a band of shaggy Korean coolies. On the platform the amiable escorts of natives - smoking placid, gazing in wide eyed wonder at the strange iron horse and the train of red carriages. Trouble, hastily under the thumb of the local military actor, now unbridled, the aggressive, offensive Japanese.

The station signs are kept in English name thereon - Japanese Chinese characters & the Kana, not even Korean lettering. Even the Chemulpo Line has been renamed in Japanese style pronunciation. Where formerly there were rates and tolls on the 1st class coach to Chemulpo these schedules are now in Chinese & Korean only.

Rows between Sampan men. Fares & the luggage trouble. Same rates at Chemulpo when the Koreans reach a boat first the Japanese talk them out. Then angry Korean boatmen and Japanese steersmen. Even worse.

Wide open Experience. Rode by a coolie, Coolies strong little. Officials making them do coolie work. Kicking the men. Insolent & the private car. Treatment to be observed. Subsidy to



Rumours of final settlement. Were four of 3 million. 2 million already claimed by Japanese for interference trade.

Indemnity for Tack Shop row.

Rumours relative murder Enbar. While water creeping.

Here methods. Old Japs was demands accumulate. Rebellion insists - finally Korean yields. Then Jap hang over claims Korean stolen watch & money. Fate of Enbar Japanese consulate. Korean loss house. Russians. Shot.

Enbar scene buildings undermine house tumble down Fortress thereof.

Purgatory. Indicating street Japanese hoping too entire known limits.

Korean redeeming secure justice - one own officials who probably bribed by Japs officers.

Fusan Railroad - Skeins statement 20 % unknown criminals. Dots. claim land, show deeds. signed, burned. claimed again. Now Jap have no deeds. Regale 3 claims. all lost

Tsunashima & the Hong Brown. Hayashi & Hayward Bobby unusual day. Hayashi assurance great feature in customs better than Railroad which shortly Jap. Angry Korean Jap Japanese officials now than corresponding from command of Japan.

Fisher writes flower garden.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Beginning: June 25th,1905.

To: Nov 30th,1905.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

June 28th., 1905 .

My dear Hazel ;=

In Korea at l st . After many vicissitudes en route Dixey and myself arrived here about a week ago . It seems now as if we had been here always . We left Tokyo and came down by rail all the way to Shimenoseki which you may not know is the the last port on the inland sea just before one gets out int the Tsshima Straits where about a month ago Togo finished the Russian Fleet . The journey by trainin Japan is never pleasant and never will be until the manufacture of cigarettes and the growth of aranges are stopped . The gents in kimonas , sometimes the are in frock coats when the start but they always change when well under way , climb up on the seats and sit there cross legged and then eat and smoke There never was any worse smelling tobacco than the Japanese and orange peels are never comfortable asbedfellows which one often finds them on the Jpanese Rdlways especially if one hasa lower birth with a Celestial above a. The things leak cigar butts and newspapers and a bad dialect .

We reachedour destination and expectedto go on that afternoon by boat but there was'nt any . There never is . How these people can run an Army I do not understand for they

Seoul . July 1st 1905 Re Nickels

Today the new currency regulations were placed in operation. The old Nickels which for months had been ~~exchanged~~ at 2:30, rose to 2.24 on the street. and the finance department commenced, on the previous announcement, the exchange of these coins at ~~2 for~~ 1 for 2 - The new nickels are to be intrinsically and purpose the same as the old, in size, and in the intrinsic value of the metal, the two and the coining are practically identical. The only difference being in the design. The older coin bearing a dragon while the new has a phenix standing thereon. This similarity is apt to be a source of much trouble and embarrassment. The Koreans have been in the habit of putting them coins up in 2.50 Yen rolls, ~~and so~~ That being the case it will be an easy thing, in making up these lineup sums, to substitute old in the place of new coin. I send to Chemulpo, on the Haiku which leaves for Shanghai & Chefoo on Saturday, a draft for 1000 Yen to meet the probability therefore.

There are ~~supposed~~ to have only been some 3,000,000 of the new coins coined, and as there are at present about 26,000,000 of the old in circulation there is bound to be great loss. There has been up to date some 26 varieties. Typically common nickels - and some grades of counterfeits in many cases better made than the others which are as ~~yet~~ about as generally acceptable. Most of these counterfeits have been made in Japan and much difficulty ~~that~~ the Japanese Government has indeed to take steps to prevent them circulation. The exchange of the coin is carried on at the Finance Department, and the Japanese in control there on the absolute [illegible] in conducting coins.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

certainly make an awful fizzle oftheir steamship companys . The boat would go the hext morning at daylight . That was settled so we went on our ways rejoicing and did the town . We had a marvellous experience . We wandered int an old Shint Temple and ther found a lot of kiddies playing base bal . There the were a out ten of them dn the old t3mple stage , two men on bases and a pithcer and catcher doing the regulation thing with a lot ofsmall boyson the aside lines to coach . It was a fine oldtemple , the one in which Li Hung Chang and the Japanese Plenipotentiaries had signed the Treaty of Peace after the China War . Surely nothing could have bee n more app ropriate than this use of the histôric ground .

For some time we could not beleive that they were really at base ball , then we heard "One-a striku" , ""ballu" then "Outu " andwe ma de up our minds that we were on the diamond . The stage wasraised some four feet above the Temple Court and all around under the shelter of the balcony were the boys getas . It was wet and thy had put them there for shelter and gone on with their game barefooted . Whenever oneofthem made a good hit , it was all dome with the hand , thy ah had no bats , the fielders had to drop over the the edge of the platform and wriggle his toe s around till he found hisshoes . Then he would chase after the ball , while the others waited . We watchedthem there for a long time and they went through all the motions without an y change . It a a fine game of thrre old cat . Above their heads were wonderful

(2)

Ex. the Embassies many cases made private arrangement with officials permitting them to remit cash of their own, and gave hints to the Police that the consulate should not be interfered with shared the ill gotten gains of his officials.

On the 18th of July - all persons wishing to exchange coin were required to make application at the Finance Department. The Chinamen who was first on the ground, arriving at 6 o'clock in the morning discovered that the Japanese had been allowed to put their application in the 30th of June a day before the books were open to the general public. The merchants were told those whose exchanges in the 29th of July. Collran & Bostwick who made application at 10 A.M. were told to come again on the 4th of August. With their power of discriminating, the Japanese are able to determine whatever coins they may wish and there is no appeal or redress. In any one declared counterfeit the holder never sees Japanese, and the coins are confiscated. It is then impossible to take them out and put them in the market again for exchange as for this reason and because then will be no chance of exchanging the old for the new. Pending the new issue for some time, the merchants prefer to exchange for gold gin at the old rate. The matter then promises to be a fruitful source of trouble.

It is also rumored that Japanese are arranging for the confiscation of the old coins and are buying them in to exchange for the new issue. The Customs have been notified and instructions issued to seize all such money.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

old pictures mellowed with age . Paintingson wood , the soft old brown and the dimmed white of the priests robes , for were all of temple scenes . Strange mottos in gold characters . Tasseled rice straw , sacred in the Cofucian halls , bows of pa paper , andbelow the grated box wherein the faithfuldrop the copper coins of modern Japan . Living is more expensive these days you know and even one's church contributions must be in latter day coin instead of the good old copper cash .

When we reached the Hotel we found that the steamer would not leave till five o'clock the next afternnon . That was a cnspiracy on the part of the Hotel people I am firmly convinced for we were thirsty and the foreigners thirst is a source of a livelyhood to many a Japanese Innkeeper . Whenwe did finally make forthe boat we wat out in a rickety old launch with our luggage dangling on behind in a sampan . It was very fine . We were going to Seoul to lay the red carpet for the Minister and we had all his good clothes in many trun precious trunks too , laden with gold uniforms and the family plate . My Chinese bot sat guard on a mound of bagage . He was tied to the ships stern waiting for the mails to go on board . After some time andwhen we bagan to notice signs of approaching departure , we went to loofk for the sampan but it was nowhere in sight . We hunted all around , no boy no trunks , no nothing . Then we were worried andlooked farther afield . Syruggling against the tide , afar astern we saw a tossing boat , with a blue gowned Chinaman waving a white flag

(3)

Saw Mcleavy Brown and Mrs Scutaggt. Shelved many Cats as usual. The Palace a pig Sty, the little Prince in the hands of the american nurse. The Emperor regent for three months. Has Re Cabinet in the Russian legation etc.

July. 3rd. Speaking to Dr. Scranton today about the medals. He seems to feel that the mes of the burden will come upon the country people, upon whom, through their ignorance, most of the counterfeits have been loaded. They are of course the men who can least afford to lose in these transactions.

Went swimming, all of us, and on return went in to see Yeung. The Chinese Minister, son of the famous Marquis who brutally crushed the Taipings at Nankeing. He had much to say about the community of interests between America and China in Korea, as our nationals are undoubtedly, with the exception of the Japanese the most concerned in the commerce and finance of Korea. He told me that there were here at last two Chinese merchants worth $50,000 each and many others nearly as well to do. The exchange on medals would effect them of course, totally, and while he could not complain against the change to a gold standard he certainly could resist and protest against any discrimination in favour of the Japanese in the matter of clipping counterfeits. He could not bring a counter. he said but his position was difficult. The Japanese could enforce their demands and he on the other hand must feel his way, and gain his ends by diplomacy. It struck me that he was much of a bright man with the continental notions of the duties of a diplomat, and that he would be inclined to try and play the Game along those lines.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

at the waves . The boy thought evidently tht they might stop . Right and just was he not he servant ofonewho had made war and h the rules thereof a study for about hree minutes and had he not heard that the way out of ones tr ubles was always to be found with the best imported handkerchiefs , mine probaly, on the end of an umbrella . It seems that the rope had bust at a critical moment and the boy and the baggage had started out on a private expedition of their own , swept al ong by a racing tide . Howeve they finally reachedthe hip again and after much Japanese profanity and long conversations during whih thefmily histories of all the sampan men and all the ships boys , te policeman on deck , the officers children and a resume of the Russo- Japanese situat ion both afte and before the Naval Battl in Tsshima Straits and the chan ce s of the nex land engagement in Manhuria were fully discussed they hauled the things over the side on a life boat davit and then demanded five yen for nervous strain .

Tha was all right and we paid three as a compromise in the vain hope that we might reach Korea sometime .We did It was smetime , sometime after the hour necessary to catch the only train that left for Se ul over the new Fusan ailroad . So we had a day in Fusan which was'nt bad aslong as it could'nt be helped . Dixey and I went for a stroll and fo found a circus . We'd been having one for about three days or more , ever sincewe left Tokyo , but tha did'nt make any difference . This was a new kind with elephants , where ours had only had troubles , andtricks of fate instead of fancy

a rather interesting fact . Min Yung Chul, Chile Minister to Peking, has received a letter from the Japanese because he notified the Russian Minister of the death of the Crown Princess!

Just after we had finished lunch yesterday - a telegram came from Seoul acting" stating that Secretary Hay was dead. It was a tremendous shock and I know that Morgan feels it very keenly. His feature, like that of Bacon and Rockhill was my most dependence, I should judge on the continued power of this Statesman in the Government. He is a great loss. Hayashi and the whole Japanese staff called . and their regret was really sincere, as was Dr Komura's. His stay meant much to the Nation's of the Far East. The Koreans also sent their sympathies Yi Han Yung of Foreign affairs and several others.

July. 12th 1905 . There has not been so many stone coming in a
one cab

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

riders . The had a trained elephant who did wonderful things and some men who really rode quite well , for Japanese . They are notably the worst horsemen in the world you know . But ofsourxse the real show was the people . Therewere lots of Jaa and Chinese and a quantity of Koreans all staring at the marvels of the American educated circus . The elephant was a real veteran for he had been mixed up in the battle of Tsushima . He started on a junk one day no steamer would carry him and just as he was well out at sea , a torpedo boat cme along and told him to go back agán . He could'nt the elephant man said for he only had four days food on board and he must have special things to eat and the circus and the steamer with all the Mellin'sFood had gone to Fusan andif he went back to Japan again he would die f starvation poor thing . So he went on and was right in the middle of the fight and they do say that he was wounded but for that I wiol n ot answer . But any way the elements were disturbed by the fireing that it took the poor beast eighteen days to get across and he nearly died . Just think ofhis heroism . and his devotion to his master'sinterests . Here hewas in Fusan doing the best he could for his master and helping his master & the public after such a trip . Eighteen daysat sea with nothing to eat , that I can understand for I could go to sea and live , or rather only live without food , if therewere any I surley would die , for the length of time , but think of the battle .



We started for Seoul the next day but only after my boy had managed to lose himself again , and was so late thath we though that he wouldmiss the train . Dixey with a pair of field glasses in his hand and myself with two yen to pay the zealous rickshaw men that should deliver him bedofre the train left standing in the road withthe station master and the gendarmes and the railway guards all yelling at us to hurrrry up , withthe engine whistling a warning toot and the K Japanese passengers all frantic on the platform , for fear they would'nt be able to have the usual twenty minute rest at every woodpile betwehn Fusan and the capital , a distance of 267 miles . The rests are so imporatnt you know ? The Japanese likes to travel a little way andthen stop and think over how far he has reall goneand meditate on the marvels of steam and the beauties of te scenery and tell the country folk all the gossip down the road . It's a fine schems for the Oriental traveller who pays so much for his ticket in order that he may have a seat for such and such a time . but it'sna hard on people who travel to get somewhereand not because the railway cushions are better than one usually finds in the local hotells . This forthat .

We hadour audience with his Imperial jiblets but that's about nother seven pages so not for that tonight . Hope your all well and happy . Thispalce is going to be great . It is now but not half as much so as the mosquitoes .

Lovingly ,

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

July 2nd. , I905 .

My dear Henry :-

We are in Korea at last , Morgan and Doxey and myself , and after a strenuos week as befits the ser vants of Theodore Rossevelt we are beginning the second round a little better equipped for th ings in general than we we re a seven days ago .

We had our first audience with His Imperaal Majesty last Monda and it was wonderful to behold . Ther have been few like it I'll warrant . Much ado beforehand the preparation ofspeeches and the like , and all the correspondence with the Foreign Ofice and the Chamberlains and all the rest .
The Emperor sent a guard of honor consisting of about twenty underfed and b weatherbeaten men , whose uniforms had seen better days but a long time before and about whom the plumes were the only respectable items of wearing apparel . They we e officered by a c ouple of Captains of Police , moth eaten beard effects in faded blue , hollow chested and sallow . Thre was a special c hair for Mr. Morgan and we , Paddock the Secretary of Legation , Dixey and myself all had green covered conveyances of ou own and the Military attache or rather the Commander of the Legation Guard in another creation the like of which the Chinese officials disport in t the Land of my adoption .

I had been unpacking things and typewriting so tha I left for the Hotel to dress about half an hour before we were due at the Palace . My Boy had been ill , and was not about and as is usual in the effete East he had packed all my things when I left Tokyo . In consequence I knew where nothing was and had to call in all the Kore an servants and start them on a still hunt through my trunks to find white neckties and gloves and all the rest of the necessary paraphenalia . The result was that I was clothed but not dressed and arrived at the Legation



just as the procesion was getting under way . That of course wa was very bad form . There was a Korean Palace Official in his gold clothes walking along besides the Minister's chair the Buglers were tootling and all was serene and most impressiv while I my tall hat over one eye , my necktie aroundmy ears and my coat on any old way rushed by in a rickshaw . That upset things a little for you see the Palace is just next door and th sentriesat the gate we ecalready saluting as I hurried on to find my chair . Luckily I got in and by making the coolies run , a most undignified thing for the Rising Young Diplomat on his first sight of Royalty , I was inside and past the startled sntry folk before the rest had been able to fet well inside the door and brought up a ver bad last with my face dripping and bowed my away in past the Lord High Chamberlai and all the Generals in the Korean Army and as it is mostly Generals there wee a good many . That was done and then we waited . Dixey was the greatest thing you ever saw ? He was clad in the white coat and heaven blue breeks of the Boston Cadets . I don't wonder that those people could have prduced 1492 when they hve such lovely clothes . You might think that Dixey was a Lieutenant Colonel or something of the ort but he's not . He was only a high private and was clad as such . Of course though he had a sword . That was borrowed from the British Legation . There had been a Major of a Scotch Regiment here who had gone on to Manchuria andluckily he had left one of his weapons otherwise Dixey would have been obliged to get a Korean sword from the Prison Keeper who had boguth the thing as a curio . He had found a belt that the Captain of the Marine Guard had beenwise enough th have on hand and this arayed he went into the Palace . Morgan was also clad in gold clothes a heritage from Petersburg where the secrtaries ar obliged to wear a uniform . Paddock and I were in evening dress . The Koreans were much impressedby the fine turn out and the Baby Prince , The Omelett as he is called being a son of Lady Om the Number One Concubine / could not take his eyes off the brilliant

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

been brought in a shook hands all around . He was by far the best of the Outfit and had truly regal manners . He is a bright youngster of bout ten years and seems to promise mu ch better things than the real heir , who is a man of thirty and quite dotty .

After much to do we were ushered into the I mperial Presence . The Emperor and the Crown Prince and the Chief Eunuch had draped themselves tastefully atound a table at on side of the room and behind them stood the Chamberla ns and Ministers of the Household . The Emperor had on the mourning dress of grass cloth and was capped by one of the little winged things that you see in the old Chinese pictures giving Court Scenes in the time of the Mings . He seemd very much interested in every thing particularly in Dixeys uniform . Mr. Morgan gave him an autograph letter from th e President which contained a lot of hot air and which I had been holding with both hands / all swaddled in Imperial Yellow silk . andtied with a fine silk cord .

Then the Minist er went on with the speech , the Interprete in blue and gold andpigeon's egg trimmings standing by with head lowered . This was great . The Emperor dawdled with the letter and sniggered at Mr. Morgan . The Crown Prince drooled and smiled foolishly . Then the Emperor got hold of the Presidents letter andlooked that over , Morgan talking on in the meantime and the rest ofus standing at attention . Out in the Hall the Eunuchs were holding the baby Prince on their shoulders so that he could see what Pa and the Fp reigners we ere doing . We couldhear himasking questions every now and then in a heavy stage whisper . When the speech was over the Interpreter translated it and at all the nice parts about the ties that bound the two Nations and our great interest in His Majesty's health , the Emperor smiled all around and seemed much pleased . Then he replied in a few hackneyed words and asked us each a question in turn . How was Paddock and whetehr Dixey and myself had had a pleas andt journey . We of course told him that anything else in



travelling t ward his dominions would have been impossible . Then we bowed ourslves out as we had come in . Once before the throne and once after , in the middle of the Hall and once agai at the doorway . That was all except tho sweet champagne after we went into the antechamber again . Never was placed better named than that room f r it t i s there that all the Jap anese demands are presented and the poor monarch has to fork out a good deal of his hard squeezed wealth .

We toastedthe Ministers and all te the Generals and then the Young Prince came in again and we talked to himand asked him bout the man of war he used t run up and down the ver andah . With this we bid them all farewll and went home with the guard tootling as before .

You see the Place is right next door and so when we reached our own yard we could look back and see the Emperor on his side porch rubbering over to see how we got out of our chai rs . Of course we paid no attention . Later the lillt little Prince was held up again by the Eunuchs andhe too had a look at how we paid off the guard ofhonor , ten dollars per and finally went into the office . That finishedthe audience but I had a lot of work to do and so could not change andlater in the day we capped the climax by freceiving the German Minist er on the front lawn , Morgan and Dixey and myself in evening clothes and watching that very lively man tear up our sod as he carreered wildly about on a China pony .

Ca you think of any country in the world where such thi ngs could happen I can't . Don't say anything about the high private's uniform for there might be some criticism andit was really an admirable scheme for it impressed the Koreans as nothing else could have done .

Well Henry I wonder what you are doing these days . You have not told me what your plans are for the summer or thereafter , so you see that you are not the only who can kick at not being completely informed on the doings of the other felow . Hope that everything went off splendidly and that the futute looms bright . Yo rs eve

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

been brought in a shook hands all around . He was by far the best of the Outfit and had truly regal manners . He is a bright youngster of bout ten years and seems to promise mu ch better things than the real heir , who is a man of thirty and quite dotty .

After much to do we were ushered into the I mperial Presence . The Emperor and the Crown Prince and the Chief Eunuch had draped themselves tastefully atound a table at on side of the room and behind them stood the Chamberla ns and Ministers of the Household . The Emperor had on the mousrning dress of grass cloth and was capped by one of the little winged things that you see in the old Chinese pictures giving Court Scenes in the time of the Mings . He seemd very much interested in every thing particularly in Dixeys uniform . Mr. Morgan gave him an autograph letter from th e President which contained a lot of hot air and which I had been holding with both hands / all swaddled in Imperial Yellow silk . andtied with a fine silk cord .

Then the Minist er went on with the speech , the Interprete in blue and gold andpigeon's egg trimmings standing by with head lowered . This was great . The Emperor dawdled with the letter and sniggered at Mr. Morgan . The Crown Prince drooled and smiled foolishly . Then the Emperor got hold of the Presidents letter andlooked that over , Morgan talking on in the meantime and the rest ofus standing at attention . Out in the Hall the Eunuchs were holding the baby Prince on their shoulders so that he could see what Pa and the Fp reigners we ere doing . We couldhear himasking questions every now and then in a heavy stage whisper . When the speech was over the Interpreter translated it and at all the nice parts about the ties that bound the two Nations and our great interest in His Majesty's health , the Emperor smiled all around and seemed much pleased . Then he replied in a few hackneyed words and asked us each a question in turn . How was Paddock and whetehr Dixey and myself had had a pleas andt journey . We of course tolf him that anything else in



travelling t ward his dominions would have been impossible . Then we bowed ourslves out as we had come in . Once before the throne and once after , in the middle of the Hall and once agai at the doorway . That was all except tho sweet champagne after we went into the antechamber again . Never was placed better named than that room f r it t i s there that all the Jp anese demands are presented and the poor monarch has to fork out a good deal of his hard squeezed wealth .

We toastedthe Ministers and all te the Generals and then the Young Prince came in again and we talked to himand asked him bout the man of war he used t sun up and down the ver andah . With this we bid them all farewll and went home with the guard tootling as before .

You see the Place is right next door and so when we reached our own yard we could look back and see the Emperor on his side porch rubbering over to see how we got out of our chai rs . Of course we paid no attention . Later the lillt little Prince was held up again by the Eunuchs andhe too had a look at how we ;aid off the guard ofhonor , ten dollars per and finally went into the office . That finishedthe audience but I had a lot of work to do and so could not change andlater in the day we capped the climax by freceiving the German Minist er on the front lawn , Morgan and Dixey and myself in evening clothes and watching that very lively man tear up our sod as he carreered wildly about on a China pony .

Ca you think of my country in the world where such thi ngs could happen I can't . Don't say anything about the high private's uniform for there might be some criticism andit was really an admirable scheme for it impressed the Koreans as nothing else could have done .

Well Henry I wonder what you are doing these days . You have not told me what your plans are for the summer or thereafter , so you see that you are not the only who can kick at not being completely informed on the doings of the other fellow . Hope that everything went off splendidly and that the fututes looms bright . Yo rs eve

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Ther have not , unfortunately been as many stories about things in general athese past few days as I could wish . That may be due to the fact that I have had scarcely any time to see people . At my rate what one does hear all goes to confirm the same impression conceived in the first few days of our stay here that is that the Japanese are making themselves unpopular . The foreigners , laymen , complain bitterly f, possibly from or rather for commercial reasons . They see a good thing gradualllly slipping from their grasp . Korea in the old days was a gold mine for the people who knew how to take advantage of the shifting winds . No better example could have bee found than the French Concession on advisers . There were of them . Some for mines others ofr Posts others for pottery . Plancy had backed them all sand there was a French party as there was any other , an American a Chinese etc . Now they have all og one . Thepisturesque day are rapidly vanishing and instead the more strenous life of business competition for the foreigner and submission for the native in the face of the rapidly growing dominat ion of Japan .

Thr story of the Mitsui Company's transactions with the GovT. makes interesting reading . The trouble started when the Emperor awoke on e day to the fact that his colleagues , rulers of the East were all Emperors while he at that time was only a King . This hould be the occasion for much merry making . There should be Foreign Fleets and Foreign Representatives . and Korea would take upon herself new dignity in the congress s of nat ons . That decided upon there ust be buildings and the like in which to receive all these good folk . That was arr



arranged . The local officials , always glad for a new chance at graft enetred into the spirit of the celebration. Possibly they had been the ones to suggest the idea in the first place Certainly they were the p rinciple beneficiaries , after the Mitsuis . Ther should be a fleet . Seventeen admirals were appointed . There had been some strange dealings with the Mitsuis about the ginseng crop . They had arranged to purchase the wole thing from the Koreans but had not paid up notwithstanding the fact that they had taken over the goods . The Koreans tho thought thsta this a good chance to even accounts so for 500,00 yen they purchased an old collier . They paid 200,000 and dlaimed that the Co. owed them they balance so that it would be all right . The Company refused to accept these terms and said that the orther was an entirely different transcationa nd could not be mixed with the boat business . For an additional I00,000 they allowed the Koreans to hoist their flag on the steamer which they painted white and cleaned , raising her value from the original 2o,00 yen to about 25,000 . The Japanese Legation supported th Co. in the matter and wuld not allow the Koreans todddict the amount due on the ginseng from the purchase price of the vessel . The Navy was commissioned . When th

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

War broke out the Japanese seized the one Korean Man o' War and used her in their first attempt toblock the entrance to Port Arthur . That showeb how much the thought the ¥0 800,000 ship was worth . The Mitsui Co. still claim the balance of their acco unt andit will be taken from the K reans sooner or later . Then the Emperor decided that he must have a coach . From somewhere in Tonkin or Japan or from some Shanghai Livery stable a wondefil olfd victoria was resurrected . This was gilded and the wheel painted red amd the insides thereof upholstered in yeelow . This cost the Emperor some twenty thousand more . It was really a very handsome affair and made a an extraordinary good palce for the Palace coolies to sleep in when it was finally stored i n anouthouse . Then there were fine horses to be purchased also . The Master of the Imperial stud acciumulated somewhere a collection af worn out barbs and some artillery horsed from north China . These were brought to Seoul and placed in the Royal Stables . Here they staid until some months later after almost starving to death although a liberla sum had vbeen prov ided each month for their upkeep they were eaten one by one by the stable boys . They aid that horse flesh was really not as bad as certain peoplewho had been through well known sieges had led them to expect . The Emp. also wanteed an elephant ? He had seen one in a circus . It was a really truly elephant and before he had only seen them in pisture books and when little boys in thepalace put rugs over their backs andwalked around with them dangling . So he appropriated several thousand dollars and sent one of his trusted henchmen to Siam , as he supposed to buy a half a dozen for the Pageant . The man went to Japan straight away and found all his friends . In fact he had taken many of them with



him and there they had a splendid time till the money came to an end . After that he wrote a l ong letter to the Emperor des ribing his experiences in that awful countryb the south where it was rainy season all the time and so hot that he had almost died ? Where he had had the fever and suffer d untold horro s from bad f ood and strange beasts and anunhospitable people . He had bought six of the very best elephants the countr could offer . He had journeyed days through the forest had slpet in the jungle anda fter u ntolf hardships had managed to co nvey his beasts almost to the coast where he had a specuial stea mer reaf to bring them north when in crossing a ver y wide an difficult river swollen by the torrential rains of that ungodly land , thy were drownde . He himself had been rescued by a Siamese servan t wh om he had been obliged to reward and then had taken the first se steaner for Japan as the quickest way home . He had lost all his mnoney in the fight ewith the element and had been obliged to borrow . There had been presents to the ruler of the Kingdom for he had not recognized His Korran Majesty as his leiges Lord and had refused to pay tribute . Th refore that he might return once agan to hsi own land and bask in the smiles of His Majesty he besought another samll matter of three th ousand yen to bring himsafe to Shosen and to clothe him that he might dare to present his emaciated person before t the horme of Grace . That bis the story of the elephants .

The latest gold brick seems to be the aquisition of an antiquated Japanese fo untain brought from some small rural park in Jap an and sold to the court for I50,00 yen . This is supplied fr om a water works system erected by the Japanese in direct opposition to Collbran and Bostwick who

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

(5)

hold the concession . The Jpanese dsecured the rights after the Pdace fire last year . They have ere laid a line of pipes fr om an alleged spring in the hills and when theywnat the fountain to play they send coolies into the hills to pour water down the upper end . There are no springs in the vicinity and the pieps were never laid more than half way to the source theywere supposed to tap .

(6)

July I5th. I905 . Mr. Morgan had a long talk with Sir John Hordan , the British Minist er today which he was godd enough to give us fairly in detail . It seems that his , Jordan's , idea of the Japanese desire to get rid of the Foreign Legations in Seoul , is that they fear the return of the Russians after the War . They are not yet sure of their own position and for that reason are anxious that all interference such as Russia would be apt to make in her plans for the exploitation of Korea , should be rendered absolutley inoperative . The furture alone will showwhat attitude the Powers will adppt toward ~~such a peice of~~ this effrontery on the part of the Japanese i n meddling with and limiting the treaty rights of a sovereign State conducted prior to the war so recognized by their own agreements . The attempt to have the Legations withdrawn was made some time ago , as early as last summer , it was then put before the Emperor that it would be advisable for him to withdraw his own representatives from the foreign capitals as the expense was large and unjustified by results . Mr. Hayashi had not stated definetly that he would suggest the immediate removal of all the Legations but merely that when the term of a minister was over , he should not be replaced and thus the matter would be ended of itself . This scheme , however , did not meet with the approval of the Koreans . The matter has now come up a second time and it would seem that there might be something more definite (accomplished) done . The first step has been the dismissal of the Foreigners for years employed as the Councillors of the Legations at Washington Berlin and Paris . The latter position has been held by on e who has for years been the chief among the French Concess ion Hunters in Korea . He has been adviser to the Korean Legation and used his position for the purpose of furthering his own private schemes. The strange thing about the whole performance and the most characteristic thing of all was that three or even two days before these men were to be dismissed the Emperor , although he knew perfectly well that the matter had been decided definitely , that the Japanese had insisted that such action should be taken , sent a secret message to Mr. Morgan in which he requested him to make such representations t the American Government that he might be allowed to retain in his service such exceedingly useful employees . Mr.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Morgan naturally refused to ~~have anything to do with any such~~ interference in Korea's private affairs . Later the wisdom of his action was more apparent . The same foolish and childish spirit has been manifest in the matter of sending a representative to Washington to attend the Peace Conference . After consulting Collbran and Bostwick the Emperor sent a Chamberlain into see Morgan about the matter . He was very properly told that the United States would regard such an at as exceedingly foolish on Korea's part . That really she ought to realize that now her people were so wholly under the influence of the Jpanese that any further fooling with the Russian agents would be worse than useless and would only irritate the Victors . The messenger seemed content with this and we heard nothing more about it until it was suddenly reported that Korea was to send a couple of men to America . We had a party on Saturday night last. A left over fourth of July and there was one youth present whom I had known at College . He for some reason or other told me a long story about his proposed return to America and his desire to finish his education . With him was another sport of more or less doubtful character who was also thinking of taking a trip to Japan . That was all very well . The next day we learned that the two were to be Korea's representatives in Washington . One a Boy with no knowledge of affairs except what he gained in Wyoming Seminary and a year at Cornell and the other who had graduated from Princeton but never done anything since . They bore no credentials but simply were given ten thousand dollars and told to start a press campaign or something of the sort to show up Japan in her real colors . They had no power . It was ridiculous , wholly unreasonable . A chance graft for Suh and Hyun who happened to have some influence . Such was Korea 's realization of her very critical position and such her intelligent way of handling a problem that might involve her national and independent existence . Trivial footling , hopeless . They cannot bring them selves to beleive that the old days when it was a case of



fooling and wool pulling and back biting are over , and that the Country faces a very real and straightforward difficulty which can only be overcome by frank and open methods . Instead the petty intrigue , the impossibility of doing anything serious , all play, nonsense , piffle . The Jpanese have their weapons given them by just such foolish actions on the part of the Koreans . It is their own fault if they put the stick that beats into the hands of their opponenets .and enemies .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

July I5th. , I905 .

M dear Flaherty :-

This is indeed a long deferred pleasure that I now takeupon myself . I have never acknowledged your letter which was forwarded to me from Tokyo during my stop in Newchwang . Nor have yhu for that matter ever v ouchsafed an wo d egarding the note which I wrote to you from Shanhiakuan sometime last February . The world at least mine has waggled considerably since then and from what Eastes told me when I was in Peking yo rs t o has been quite merry a d bright as they claim you are made by "Force " that best of breakfast foods .

There were strange tale sin the Peking Chancery ab out the despatches from Changsha . How you were the Doole y of the Service and all that and how Sir Ernest had given up "Punch " for which I don't blame him , since you notes from the South b gan to come in .

I was pleased to hear that you were climbing so rppidly on the ladder that leads to Michael and Ge orge and other very valuable and ornamental though I understand not lucrative consequences of being an intelligent Britisher . When you go back to Dublin the little boys on the street w ill f ll w you and look with admiration on your browned and austere co ntenance . The City will give you it's freedom and all the Brwars a free pass . That is the one thing tha should make celebrities happy .

As to me myself , y ou will see by the letter head and know by the typewriting that I am not employed as a stenographer . I too have become a Vice -Consul General assumed the mantlet of officialdom under my own flag as you may remember I once told you on a moonlight S nday night in the Courtyard , I thought I'd like to do . Well i' come true and I am trying to learn how the thing works . that I am in the Legation here



It is such an absolutely foolish co untry this that I find it hard to realize what really serious and epoch making things are going on all about me . The Palace is j st next door It's rather attractive you know to have a really truly Emperor as a near neighbor , where you can look overand see the Chambermaids emptying things ij the mornin . Th E Jiblits , him self occasionally comes out on his side piazza , and has a look see as to what the Japanese gardeher is about . Then if there happens to be any noise a all that might suggest s omething unusual , the small Prince is held up on unique arms and allowed to peer over . All through the night , when the Korean Government w rks and plots , there are queer people in wonderful gause gowns and foolish top hats and long coats who wander about in full view f the people sitting on our verandah . Come ove rnd have a peep at Royalty .

The other day when I unpacked my treasures brought from Peking I found the "Bit of Old China " and the sketch for the sam e . ow when the thing here is running a little more smoothly , that sketch shall be completed and the whole sent home . This is a solemn promise . Let me know how the World uses you . Hewlett is here but I have seen nothing of him. With best wishes as ever ,

Yours ever ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Emperor has been at his damned foolisheness again . Among those recently sent t o Japan"to observe " as the Koreans are pleased to term their little summer vacatuon grafts was one Mi n Pyun Sik . He , like many of his colleagues in official life had held most of the portfolios in the Government . At present he is out of a job and was consequent sent to Japan to see what the Little people might be pleased to show him . The Emperor thought that he would take advantage of the little journeys for which he was paying all unwillingly and take the opportuhity to send a letter to the Emperor of Japan , his brother in the Yellow . He wanted Marquis Ito to come back . That Elder Statesman and good sport came to Korea a year ago to dole out taffy to the new ally of japan . He was to smooth things over and create an impression that Japan , and Her Ruler , whatever might be the actions of the underlings at the Legation were the true friends of Korea . To this end he made little speeches and drank little toasts at dinners given in his ho nor . On the sige he saw a good deal of high life and had many more bottles than the official servants pored . He was also amenable to the winning ways of womankind and was partial to the wife of a man then Major in the Army , hut who within three weeks after the departure of the Marquis w as a Lieutenant General and Vice Minister for War , not that that meant anything, but it was a good graft . The Lady worked it for all there was in it and had a large influence at court .



Owing t these little weaknesses the Emperor thought the Marquis a man after his own heart . He was easy . He could be reached by wine women and song the things that appealed to all other really human beings . Hence he sent a letter to the Emperor of Japan by his trusted servant Mi n Pyun Sik , and requested that Marquis Ito return to Seoul . He did not like Hayashi for he was the man who made all the demands . The Emperor considered , though he shoul d have known better , that things in Japan were run on mudh the same principle as things in Korea . He could play one man off against another one official could be reached by his jealousy of a colleague . Hence the attempt to secure the presence of Marquis Ito . It failed . Min could not keep his m outh shut . He talked . The matter reached the Japanese Minister and there was a row . The Emperor was called t account . As in all similiar cases Min , not his Imperial Master was to blame . Telegrams were sent recalling the man . He w il/ come back and be given the devil , not because he offended the Japanese , although that is bad enough , but beca use he put the Emperor in a hole , by n ot keeping his mouth shut on the proper subjects .

The second incident and more important than the other was the resignation of the Prime Minister and the Ministers for War and Foreign Affairs . The Jpanese have for some time past been attempting to secure the rights of coastwise navigat ion and of free entry into allinland waters . This the Koreans have resisted The matter cmae to a crisis yesterday and the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Japanese Minister made his demand for the third or fourth time . The Ministers refused to grant the privelege . The Japanese insited that a definite answer be given some time within the next feww days . The Ministers said that there answer wasdefinite and the matter was referred to the Emperor . He evidentlt more or less tried to smooth things ove r and his interference resulted in the resignations of all three men aforementioned . Among them is Yi Yong Yik , who jas only recently returned from Japan and was beleived to be wholly subservient to the Japanese interests . He seems however to be the same difficult scoundrel as before , amnd as before playing the game for Korea and himself rather than for Korea himself and some one ~~else~~.other power .

## VICE CONSUL GENERAL, SEOUL

### Willard D. Straight Gets a Fine Place in Korea.

**Has Been Acting as War Correspondent With the Japanese Army for the Associated Press—Had Expected to Visit Oswego This Summer.**

Willard D. Straight, formerly of this city, who for over three years past has made his home in the Far East, has been named as private secretary to Edwin Morgan, the newly appointed American Minister to Korea and also as Vice-Consul-General of Seoul, the capital of that country. The term of office is three years. This is a signal honor, and Mr. Straight's many friends in this city will be pleased to hear the news, which arrived in a letter to Miss Newkirk, of West Second street, this morning.

Mr. Straight is an old High school boy and a graduate of the College of Architecture, Cornell University. He sailed for Japan in the latter part of 1901, entering the Government service at Tokio. Later he was secured by the Associated Press and since the Russo-Japanese war he has been in the field with the forces of the latter country as a war correspondent.

In a letter from Tongku, China, dated March 18th, Mr. Straight tells of his tours about the country in search of interesting matter and says that he left that morning to meet one of the Japanese Generals in the hope that he might be taken into Mukden. The last time he was there, the letter continued, he saw two Russian spies beheaded. This was just after the Japanese occupation.

Mr. Straight says there is a weird fascination about the work and the country. Nevertheless he looks forward with pleasure to the acceptance of his new position, the duties of which he will take up about the first of June. He says that he had expected to get home for a few weeks this Summer, but the change in his plans will prevent this. He has hopes of seeing Oswego again before another year rolls by, however. (?)

(1)

The Koreans like the drowning man , ready to grasp at any straw , have ta ken their cue from China and ~~made the~~ attempted to send an representative to voice their cause in the Peace Negotiations . There has been no definite plan prepared by any of the Korean statesmen , no programme carefully thought out whereby Korea was at this critical time in her existence was to free herself from the chains which Japan is ever tightening. The proposal ~~that she should be represented~~ did not even come from the Foreign Office , but , instead, from the Emperor himself . It was his own plan , suggested no do ubt by the note which China , having herself failed to ~~xxxxxxx~~ gain admission to the council ~~to be held~~ at Portsmouth , addressed to the belligerents.,~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ China therein declared that she would recognize no arrangement ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ affecting her interests, concluded by the plenipotentiaries , ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

the adviser to the Foreign Office has been to all intents and purposes the Minister for Foreign Affairs. (2)

He recently made a short trip to Japan, and the opportunity to approach the Foreign Legations with his scheme for securing representation at Washington. He wished the United States to exercise her good offices on his behalf and secure for Korea admission to the peace negotiations. He desired the aid of the United States in persuading the belligerents to in their final settlement, to aggree upon terms that should be favorable to Korea.

His plan met with no encouragement at the hands of the American Minister, Mr. Morgan. Unwilling to abandon his scheme, notwithsatnding the general disapproval with which it had been rec'd the Emperor determined to send one or two minor officials. There seemed to be no fixed scheme as to what they were to do. They bore no credentials and had determined upon no course of action. He furnished them with ten thousand yen from his privy purse and instructed them, vaguely, to use the money in appealing through the Press for public sympathy with Korea's plight.

The Japanese Minister protested as soon as he learned of the scheme. and it is likely that the mission will never start. Neither of them are of any particular standing in Seoul; one is the young son of a wealthy official, his claim to appointment being that he had passed several years at Cornell. The second is a graduate of Princeton and a man who for some years has been identified with various hairbrained enterprises undertaken by the Impeerial Household Department.

At a time like the present when he for the first time faces a single power, when the old trickery, which served him



(3)

ad double dealing which had served him in good stead, first with Japan and China, then with Russia and Japan, one against the other, was no longer effective, the Emperor should have taken a strong stand or held his peace. An attempt to send an envoy, fully accredited, a man of standing and of weight in his own country might have been unwise foolish, but it would have been the one effective means manner of bringing his plea before the World. It would have given the Japanese the whip hand in that it would have violated the agreement signed in August, but at least the action would have been straight forward and serious.

The Korean Emperor learned of China's note. To them Koreans the plight of the two countries seems to be identical the The Hermit Kingdom would follow the lead of her great neighbor, forgetting her special agreements with the military occupation and civil domination of Japan. The Emperor is not yet ready to admit that Russia's influence in the peninsula is extinct. The reports that the Czar's representative in Peking was encouraging the Chinese desire for a voice in the Conference undoubtedly reached the Korean Ruler and was instrumental in making him decide upon his ill timed venture.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

/

The situation at present is extremely grave . The Ministry has been forved to resign thrugh the machinations of Yi Yong Yik , tired , of the plots and counterplots with which the air hasbeen full for the past fewdays , the Japanese have refused to receive any Koreans whatsoever . The Cabinet after many stormy meetings and an obstinate resistance in the face of the Japanese representations had consented to grant to the Japanese and of course under the most favored nation clause to the other treaty powers the privelege of free navigation in the Interior waters of Korea and the right to engage in the coastwise trade . Yo hadused this as he would have used any other convenient pretext to force the cabinet out of office . The Ministers had most of them endeavoured to gain the ear of the Emperor and to convine him that they , personally had not yielded , that it had been in every case all the others . For some time past there has been a movement on foot to oust Yi Ha Yong , the Minister for Foreign Affairs from office . The Emperor has been against him as he has been also against several of the other Ministers who have been truckling with various Japanese officials .

It is true that the Cabinet did resist the Japanese as long as their courage held good . Their principle argument against granting the privelege has been , as Mr . Brown also stated their desire to limit as much as possible the area easily accessible to the low class Japanese who have been makin so much trouble along the Railways . Here Mr. Stevens says the Koreans make a serious mistake . Japanese courts would follow the trade advance and the peoplewouldbe protected better than they are at present . On this point , however , he was not at all clear .

Mr. Stevens also pointed out that he beleived the Koreans had made a great mistake in not accepting the proposition as advanced by Mr. Hayashi , for in this matter Japan had offered to treat with Korea as an equal . It was an agreement as proposed , and the Japanese had made several concessions to the Koreans . They had even gone so far as to consent to making the provisions reciprocal , but

(1)

(2)

had been obliged to give up that idea on account of certain plans entertained in Tokyo with regard to the terms of the treaty revision by Japan . Of the Ministers forced by Yi Yong Yik's representations to resign on account of their submission to the Japanese demands , Yi Kun Tak , is strongest man andhas for some timebeen used by the Emperor as a foil against Yi Yong Yik . Most of the Ministers however are of doubtful character , and have been used and protected by various Japanese officials , notably Min Yung Chul , who has been given asylum in the Japanese Legation though not by the Minister .

The crises was so acute that on Monday afternoon , the Prime Minister Shin San Hoon and other members of the Cabinet were in momentary fear of arrest for high treason . They were all of them assured of Japanese protection , but some feared that there would be no time to send for aid should the Emperor's messengers arrive and for that reason Japanese gendarmes were stationed in front of their residences. Yi Ha Yong the Minister for Foreign Affairs was in the greatest fear of his life . Mr . Hayashi was even compelled to restrain some of the more violent among the Japanese who wished to stati gendarmes around the Palace to watch persons entering and leaving the presence of the Emperor and to prevent certain officials from gaining access to the Imperial ear .

Yi Yong Yik in addition to his succeeding in forcing out the cabinet had also , by covert threats intimated that the troops were ripe for revolt and that another emeute was not at all an impossibility . This was due he claimed to the wide spread disatisfaction among his men because their pay , had had not been raised at the same time all official salaries were doubled .

Yi's return to Korea had been opposed by Komura as against Yamagata and Ito . The elder statesmen seem still to cherish a strange sentimental and old fashioned reverence for the Imperial Person of Korea . Yi had worked on their

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

sympathies . On his return to Korea he was made Magistrate of Taiku . He spent most of his time in Seoul throwing himself again into the very vortex of Palace intrigue . He was undoubtedly at that time in correspondence with the Russians for he predicted the Russian advance from the north which early in Marc forced the Japanese to withdraw their outlying posts and fall back on Gensan . A devision was sent from Tokyo and the invaders checked . Yi also promised the Emperor that the Baltic Fleet would defeat the Japanese and persuaded him to communicate with the men in Shanghai , Yi Hai Kyun and his confrere . It has also been proven almost without doubt that he was xxxxxx concerned in Oishikawa's "23 " Privelege scheme . Since his xxxxxx reappearance in Korean Politiws ha has been a constant source of trouble . He has moreover been able to ingratiate himself with certain Japanese high in military circles , Hasegawa and Nodzu .

(3)

Mr . Stevens said that his advice had been "Don't troble with men and parties , but appeal to ,the people . Work for them and endeavour to secure their good will . "

It was suggested that the best thing that could be done would be to force a new cabinet on His Majesty . one that would be freed of all the present undesirable elements .

He considered that such a step would be almost hopeless and condoned the exhibition of force that would be necessary to establish such a Government .

It was pointed out that it must sooner or later come to a choice between either the one or the other , the insistence that there be a strong and honest Government or what would be much more serious a breach in the eyes of the World , the xxxxdeposition of the Empero on the grounds that as long as he remained in office a decent administratuon was impossible . It was the difference between forcing the Emperor to sacrifice some of his personal power in the interests of decent Governemnt or forcing him to abdicate on the grounds that the state of affairsxxxxxx ile he was given a free hand was intolerable . The whole loaf or none .

(4)

He went on to say that the present condition of Korea was impossible . That the Emperor had had his chance and failed to take advantage thereof . The Korean intrigues were foolish childish and absolutely without any definite purpose Two weeks after the Emperor had taken refuge in the Russian Legation , from the Japanese , whom he claimed had murdered his Queen , he was in coorespondence with the Japanese Legation

It was suggested that theJapanese or some Japanese considered the present policy of dealing with men of doubtful character the best means of gaining certain ends . This he denied . Later however he admitted that he had no free converse with any Japanese save Hayashi .

It would seem clear from his conversation xxxx in fact he admitted thatxxxx there was considerable disagreement among the Japanese . Between the elder statesmen and the Foreign Office between Hayashi and his Secretaries , the Legation and the Military and Megata with them both .

That certain Japanese officials had entered into what might almost be termed compromising relations with certan Korean officials .

That any substitution of honest men for the present type of cabinet officer would be looked upon with disfavor not only by the Empero , but by certain Japanese . That instead of wishing to give Korea and the Korean people the benefits of a good Government , they preferto allow the present state of affairs to go from bad to worse , that they may be at some future date the more justified in assuming complete control either for their own profit , which is probable or for the commercial advantage of their own nationals .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

That , moreover , ther are certain men among the Japanese officials who have advocated and are still advocating a most radical policy policy . That these men wuld be capable of instigating serious internal troubles in Korea inorder that Japan in quelling such disturbances might secure a more absolute domination .

5

(1)

Uzihaisi. Aug 7th 1905 From chemulpo to Shanghai with Chefoo en route — Aside from the length of stay, it seemed as if it were really the main chance. Robertson and his two pretty sisters - just in from Ichigo - were on the "Hitto". She wasn't much of a ship and the food was less. It had been raining in Korea, raining, raining and Chefoo was a blessing. It was cool and fresh with a real breeze. Just here was Fowler - "Honest John" and his Vice and Deputy the Black & Tan Emery. "Honest John" had his letters of commendation on top and kindly showed them. He told me with his hair cliff true of the row with the Admiral. His train had maltreated him - John I think had some cause for kicks. They were dining on the German flag-ship. Train said, "I had a letter from Rockhill today." "Yes". "Yes and he wants me to see the Emperor of Shanty. Told de so and I'll see him he said." His light the German admiral who has been my seashearer of the Andersons of late. Then he went on." who was it I saw the other day!' It had been the Emperor and Train evidently had shown him scant courtesy. Then the man seem to have been misbehaving and the fleet has given but little satisfaction. He thinks, did the Consul General, the Vice Consul made the Diplomatic deal.

The "Cergne" Captain Merrell, the "Wisconsin", Captain Clover, the "Baltimore", Captain Sargent, the "Cincinnati" and the "Raleigh" with five destroyers were there. I made my round - in one Immermann launch. and saw a number of the men who the year before had been with the lost two ships in Chemulpo - Cowan and Darling

(2)

and Dyerson. That night church on Saturday. we led the Tom. Thomas and Skate and Martin of the Flotilla, Dyerson from the "Oregon" and the Provost Marix - Marine. It was the most Pharisaical crowd I've ever seen. Fleas Roumanians, Russians. quartered in dirty Chinese hovels - crowded wretched rooms, Sordid, Sweaty, Hot. a few Chinese in the walls, the reek of liquor the heavy smell of perfume. Shrill voiced women, "Boys" all brought from Manchuria - for they only use Chinese 'bidgin' Russian. In many cases as we went in, enlisted men were shunted out of the back door. Sometimes they were made to hide in the Courtyard. File in were ready to go in.

On Sunday I breakfast with Captain Clover. First going to church on the "Wisconsin". Our Evangelical Bible Translator was down from Peking. Interesting an old gray bearded man. There were only a few men who "volunteered". Consequently the officers of the day called in the "Extra Service squad." They were glad enough because they could sit down instead of standing. Very helpful music. Some what but it was a slender attendance. The old gentleman says a few. The negro waiter of "Their mighty and mine" It was my humble

After lunch Captain Clover had much of say about his experience as attache' in Berlin and they

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

were most interesting. He had known Admiralty as an attache. He had a keen insight into boys did Captain Clowes.

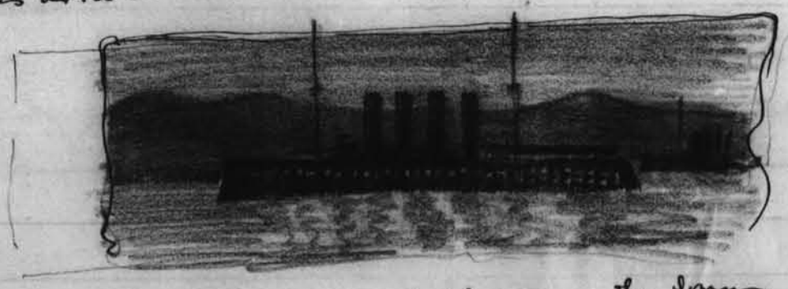
~~He might at any~~ In the afternoon I went on to the "Argyll" the "Building of the Navy" and later to the destroyer "Dale". Here Thomas was just recovering from his right net. old Dyson had slight in the hands in the Hotel yard. On board the "Dale" was Barn Kennedy who had commanded various destroyers in Port arthur. He had brought the "Kari" into Chefoo after the surrender, carrying the Regimental flags and the bakers etc from the Forbes. He had been warned by one of the Japs - by a big boat but by turning suddenly on his boats he had managed to get away. He was a young man slight and blonde - almost girlish. He was keenly interested in Japan's annual and his scorn of the Japs amused Steward was marvelous.

On the "Ballarat" ~~that night~~ was Captain Merrill. He is a pleasant man much like Captain Clowes - kindly, genial - with no side. He had a lot to say about his trip inland with Cheshire and Reed to investigate the Cheyter murders in '94. Sargent (killed last fall. He is like Brewster a surb. He was a Scanty type of officer - the dandy and with little human sympathy. Ambition and making his Admiral friends. He was always civil and a friend of the President. My best impression on the "Argyll" was Lumbleson - Captain Merrill with me on board right



and he can have a chat then". "You handle is shyside. Of course I should like to have you stay here" etc.

He told a good yarn about keeping the Germans out of the Magenta Islands. How he had smelled a rat and on investigation found that they were thinking of taking Wei Hai Wei, which would have been a menace to the Canal, as a naval base in happiness for their indemnity. How the Captain had told them that he received his orders from the Kaiser direct. How he had reported the matter and been called up secretly to Wolfington. The German Admiral's arrival and the eventual foiling of the scheme.



Sliding into the harbour of Wei Hai Wei - the dragon range on the starboard bow - mass of rock and hillside dark above - bubble reflections against the sunset. Shining on the hill crests the lights of the British fleet.. winking and blinking as signals flashed from one mast to another. Near the men of war lulled large - huge armoured cruisers, their bundles stern masts and decks heavy forward at an ugly angle. On the smooth harbour their light

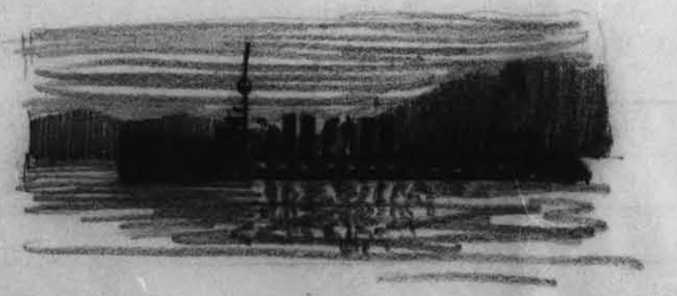


The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Shelley not. wriggly and squeezy on the water.
almost three more - quarter full. Rounding the
Squadron the 'Kingsley' came to a stop - only the
dull throbbing in the engine room - the the bells clanged
and all was still save for the drone of the
dynamos. The Frenchmen from merchantmen
and men of war alike. Behind us four great cruisers,
a battleship and a smaller ship - the latter sparkling
with lights - a streak of red lanterns atop her bows -
a band throbbing the beat of the drum - and occasionally
a strain of music. Across the shore lights twinkled
calmly. To the right were four destroyers, quiet ~~as the~~
lights barely alight. A whistle - ~~that that must be~~
announcing the arrival of the mails - an answering
toot from shore. and the quick huffing of the launch that had
been waiting. The shuffle of the Chinamen forward. The
creak of the sampans shoving out of the shadows.
The rattle as the gangway slid down to the meet the
boarding ports. Then the hubbub of Chinese voices alongside.
Calls from deck answering from below - the stuffy the
music that came all a faint across the water. The
form big German - leaned on the rail silently
smoking - lights of the Chinese ran. the last glow on
the Island. Somehow how little lights flashed taken where
guns had belched their molten wraths. How the
Japanese cared naught for snow and shot but
headed day after day. rushing in with their torpedo craft.



at night. How the Chinese all went to a certain
Temple and ~~ate~~ of swallowed obscene - defeated.
The big Englishmen huddled his bag. The Shetlers
foreigners discussed Belly Ballons and Clemsky in
Hanny at Chefoo. The British officer smiled quietly, wondering
whether there was anyone on board to whom he might
Safely address a few hearty remarks. The one woman
on board - with her baby. bright with a few less
cloths and hung them in the rigging to dry. She trailed
back the cabin curtain and stared the door wide open.
Then sat for a minute in the wicker chair, rose to
Have a last look at the sleepy allied. At time, shutting
only the dark. Then they shoulders bent, her Eyes
half closed as she watched the ~~glow~~ sheen in
the water - the destroyers lights shrinking out -
for the ship block sides two hundred yards away.



The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

# Hotel „Prinz Heinrich"

Tsingtau (Kiautschou), den .....

Tsingtau. Aug 21st 1905. I wonder whether the two murdered German missionaries who by their death won Tsingtau for the Kaiser ever took down in the city by the sea. Whether they are glad that their martyrdom brought a valuable station and a sphere of influence to the fatherland. Whether they like to think that the people among whom they worked and to save whom they gave up their lives, are now to have the christian mould of not his faith thrust upon them. Along on the bay a city has risen in the last few years, great docks have been built heavy piers sunk pulling out into the blue waters of this bay where ten years ago only the fishermen's junks scuttled before the blast that swept down the Yellow Sea. Huge men of war lie at anchor. torpedo craft steam through the waves - merchantmen black sided, hollow, shielded with red paint, bumps with yellow & red and striped funnels steam in and out with cargo for the wide world and the bustle beyond the seas. Germany made a bonne d'affaire, she wanted a mart and was not content with her growing trade along the coast and up the rivers, One excuse was as good as another - and a memorial chapel and a hard territory was the price that China paid for the insensible act of a few coolies in the interior. Verily the Chinaman is grateful in saying that first come the missionaries then the gun-boats - then the traders.

If you dressed a fat Germaman in ill fitting knickerbockers put him at an inlet until he had a heavy cold, then garnished a German fatherland and made him shiver you would have Tsingtau.



# Hotel „Prinz Heinrich"

Tsingtau (Kiautschou), den .....

the docking is German but the pigtail shows. When we came in in the early morning we saw the "Furst Bismarck" lying in the bay - a white boat of the Hamburg Lloyd. Nearby the first arrived merchantmen. the "Progress" came by side the pier. In the same dock were three Russian destroyers and two torpedo boat - awnings stretched in their bows & to sides. the men lazing in the morning sun - washing down and scrubbing here and there. On the "Czarevitch" which was moved back to the Naval Jetty to the right. so this in white was sharply on the side painting and plying the pier. She was painted a dark olive, her funnels repaired and saw that she looked new that she showed none of the marks of battle from which the Scythe refuge on the 11th of august last year.

along the jetties are lines of corrugated iron godowns - labelled in black with the names of the various German firms. the road from the 'Seebaden' to the city is broad and well made. Main Post & Office Naval Barracks along the railway tracks. and then in front a sketch of numberless waterfront, filled with machine shops. under the hooks up into the Chinese quarter. Here the buildings, gray brick or red, dull and uninteresting are made the same as we seen in Chemulpo. There are numbers of Chinese merchants, mostly small retailers catering to the local trade - selling shirts and stuff. Some of the large firms in Tsingtau - less than agencies here buying from Canton etc. but there are no great Chinese houses established in Tsingtau.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

# Hotel „Prinz Heinrich"

Tsingtau (Kiautschou), den .....

These merchants have attempted to institute a boycott against American goods, based upon the discrimination shown their principle client of ~~American~~ imports from the United States. Nevertheless the local manufacturers of cotton, linen, cotton mixed with some of the leading men and furnished them that it was a wise thing to let the matter silently alone.

With the outlay of some 12,000,000 marks a year during the last ~~six or seven~~ five years the Germans have succeeded in doing wonders. The harbor is one of the finest in the Far East and only at Dalny is their a pier such as that to be found at Tsingtau. The new dock which is almost completed will be able to accommodate vessels of 10,000 tons and will be a great menace to the Shanghai dockyard which has ~~to~~ failed to build a practical workshop so far even made by the Mitsu Bishi in Nagasaki. On the Railroad too, there is already been a deficit of 2% about ¥400,000 on the last years expenditure. ~~of~~ The line only being taken completed as far as Tsinan in June of last year. The new line to "Yi Chai" will open up another entirely new country and also carry some of the trade which is destined now to Haichow by water and been sent from there inland. The Commissioner of Customs estimates the duty for the last half year at ¥3,000,000 and expects that the completion of the ~~Pechow~~ line now under construction will raise that figure to a total of one ~~million~~ million on her account. The ~~Mitsu Bishi~~ has already established their agencies in Tsingtau and for the last two months have had several ~~Japanese~~ boats loading on trade outbound with the result that it is ~~said~~



# Hotel „Prinz Heinrich"

Tsingtau (Kiautschou), den .....

that they will have more or some of the vessels of Mitsubishi could return to ~~Port Arthur~~ new steamers into this Port. Hugh Fries has been sending them agents into the interior & has already signed a number of contracts for the coming year with merchants at Tsinanfu etc.

Under Kaiser I do [illegible] are doing a large business in Opium and the supplying these goods to the rich and assured at the provincial capital.

Kiaochow seems to be having influence entirely new country. goods of the Trade, according to the statements of Customs is not interfering at the ports of Chefoo. The goods are ~~sent largely for~~ carried inland and sent ~~to~~ out of Weihsien only going direct to Haichow which is not a very large market.

The architecture of Tsingtau is beautiful and rather unsuited to the climate. Situated as it is on a bare hilly hillside - shaded the casino, Post Office, half timbered old Nuremburg - the favorite domestic modern German school seems not to please. There is a glare and feeling of beneath unendurable heat that is oppressive, no shade verandahs - a heavy unhappy roofs. that with these appearance is merely by a certain sense of relief and comfort to the person by and to the broader than shoulders.

There are no Americans in the Empire stationed. They are as in Dalny little liked in their new town. Those finally in U.S. were to smash ~~the~~ Mitsubishi especially analysis for them.

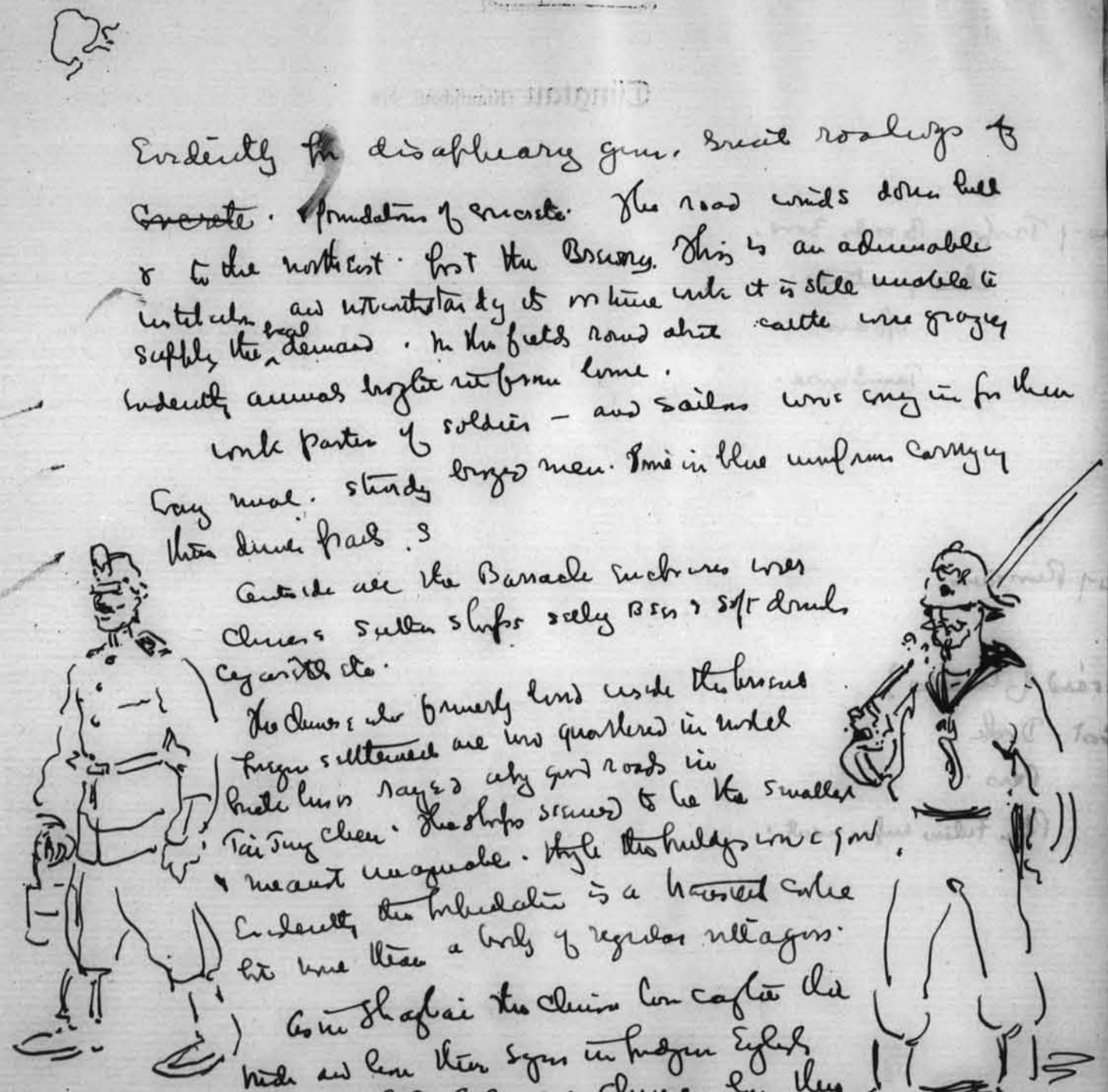
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The business of Tsingtau seem to be principally Butchery - which is natural since the place is German and Statistics "Buddhaudburg" - also unfathomable for the same reason. Besides the undertakers there are a few general stores well stocked with drinks and edibles and a fair assortment of cigars and fancy brass - Boots & rather fat & all there is a Brewery. The marvel is that this institution did not commence active operations by before the autumn of 1904. The Beer is good.

On first the Prinz Heinrich Hotel in front of which there is a monument to Gen. Jaeschke. is a lovely baby suit of a building. "Sage works". and next to that again some sort of a Government milk shop. - works tall: In this confused & ably the heads and backs in the hills - there are rows of metal buildings - low portable barracks etc. which the German Ordinary has brought out with them when they came in 1900. Many of the stalls etc. were offered for sale in Tientsin and practically all of the stalls to. were offered of. Back of the hotel the big unfinished Government building of granite and roofed like by the Germans with red tiles.

On the low promontory jutting out between the settlement & the field guns in cement groundings - and one visible. making this from the sketch of this beach in front of the Strand Hotel & with its Pagoda of bathing machines along the surf line. Back in the hills one can see the splendid barracks yellow. walled. red roofed with admirably roads in the valley. The artillery barracks is the nearest of the further to the north one identified by 3(?) heavy guns in barbette. I can go up into the hills again by the road winds. to down towards the harbour again first the artillery barrack. Then are many fine buildings. as hills by-and there are some extensive works being on hand.





Evidently the disappearing gun. Great roadways of concrete. Foundations of concrete. The road winds down hill & to the northeast. First the Brewery. This is an admirable institution, and notwithstanding its modern look it is still unable to supply the demand. In the fields round white cattle were grazing evidently animals brought out from home.

Work parties of soldiers - and sailors were busy in the Long road. sturdy bronzed men. Some in blue uniforms carrying their dinner pails.

Outside are the Barracks enclosures with Chinese shelter sheds for baggage carts etc.

The Chinese who formerly lived inside the fortified settlement are now quartered in model huts in rows & long streets with good roads in Tai Tung Chen. The shops seemed to be the smallest & meanest imaginable. Whilst the buildings were good. Evidently the inhabitants is a transient one but now there a body of regular villagers.

Some shops in the Chinese Concession did with and here there signs in English French. In Tsingtau both Japs and Chinese can there Gaudy coloured adverts in rough German. Small Bombay merchants. Numerous Russian sailors. Ships in Russian new floating dry dock 125 metres by width 8,000 tons

original card sale enclosures in buildy envelope with the cover of a Cape boat.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

respectability ?

You have heard too , doubtless of the resignation , or dismissal rather of McLeavy Brown . The circumstances of his passing were interesting . Of course from the time Japan first set her heavy hand on this portion of the map it was mo re or less of a foregone conclusion tha Korea as a source of fu ture dispute would be painted yellow . Mr. Brown expected a year ago that he might be docketed . Bu some two or three months back he received assurances from the Koreans that he would be retained in office . On the strength of thishe even went so far as to prepare an elaborate list of what he wanted , to give to Miss Sontagg to purchase for himin Eurpoe where that dis inguished lady is soon to go on leave .

He was first informed of his departure about two weeks ago when Hayashi came to him and broke the news that they wanted him to resign . This Brown refused to do . He said that he liked the job , that he was in good health and saw no reason for retireing and would not , therefore , consent to give the appearance of doing voluntarily something which had d been forced upon him . Hayashi remons rated with him and offered to make it worth his wile . Brown stuck to his origina reply and refused to accept any financial salve for his amputation . The British Legation also broug t pressure to bear but there was nothing doing . Brown said that he would accep only that compensation to which he was entitled as a Commissioner in the Chinese Customs . He would not be bought off and insisted that the true reason for his withdrawal be known .



The Japanese in end to place the Customs, hitherto , independent under Megata the Financial Adviser . It will cease to exis as a separate organiza ion . Hayashi signified his desire to re ain the other indoor foreigners , but they of course will almost all of them clear out . Many are already members of the Chinese service who have been detached for Korea . They will all return to China .

It seems that the whole affair was arranged in London and is one of the first and to us one of the most significant results of the extended alliance . Brown was victim NO. I . That is some consola ion for him , but I do ubt very much whether the distinction will be enough to satisfy him with the prospec of going back under the I. C. when he has been the head of his own show , for some twelve years . It means too , that British interests in Korea will be considered only when they do not interfere wi th Japanese plans .

You might take a rum over here one of these days . It would repay you . The Emperor had a birthday not long since . His blow out was paid for by the Japanese advised Finance Department . Some day Megata may thing that the old boy istoo expensive a luxury and His Majesty will have to auction off his yellow clothes .

Mac rthur and West have been here for a few days . They are now at Pingyang . In October they expect to visit Pekink . Then you will hear all about China as spoke by the recent five minute conclusionists . Let me know about things over your way , who is which and all that . Is Coolidge going to say

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

SEOUL, KOREA. August 8 1905

Mr, Straigh.
The American Legation.
Seoul Korea.

Dear Sir;

Ihave great honor to write you. Will you kindly to order me The Stable work, Of which I visit you having The introduction recommended from Mr, Martelle (French). Since after that,I had gone to see you twice, But I am bitterly sorry could not see your Japanese as I take no my interpreter, Should you have decided to go elect in shortly farther I wish to have The order in respectfully. Should you allow my request have favorably received, I will endeavor to give you entire satisfaction and do The best of all my power.
Hoping this would kindly accepted to have your respect in your earliest convenience.

Belive me,

yours Truly.

S. Yamakawa

Sen. Asai
Writer

東京倶樂部
TOKIO CLUB

日付 Date

會員姓名 MEMBER'S NAME Martin Egan

| 物品 ORDER | 圓 y | 錢 S. |
|---|---|---|
| 2 Special cocktails | | 40 |
| 2 Mi Straight cocktails | | 40 |
| 1 Lime Ditto | | 15 |
| 1 Whisky & Hiano | | 48 |
| Dear Sadone - Fame preserved in alcohol showed Keep. Egan. | 1 | 43 |

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

July 30th., I905 .

My dear Henry :-

You have probably heard already through Barcett Wendell or some of his other Boston friends of porr Dixey's sudden death . It came as a heavy blow to us here in Seoul , and was absolutely inexpected . He and I came down with dysentery at the same time , water I guess , for a few days before we had taken some which we knew was not boiled but which we had been told came from a perfectly safe spring . From the very first Dixey was worried about himself . It was quite natural for people who come to the East are generally full of notions of cholera and sudden death and all the things which are attributed to this part of the World . He was not very bad and we were together until I finished the germs that had located themselves in my insides and was out again . He , the Doctors said was serious but not at all danger us . So it went on for three days . He could not sleep and was bec oming more and more nervous . We called in another man and he was of the same opinion , that we must be careful but that there was no danger . Still Dixey seemed very uneasy and while the dysentery was better he did'nt seem to be improving as he ought to have done . Then on GTuesday afterno on we sent to



Chemulpo and called up the English Doctor . Three of them , the Japanese and American in Seoul and this third from out of town held a consultation that afternoon and decided that the desease had pretty nearly run it's course and that he was very much better . The thing that worried me , however , was his awful nervousness . The Doctors having heard that his heart was weak anyway had examined him with greatest care . On Monda it had not been all that it should have been , but at the time of the cons ltation it was all right . We were very much encouraged by their verdict . Dixey , however , insisted that he must be very bad indeed if we had to call in another man . I was with him at one o'clock on Wednesday morning and then he seemd all unstr ng . He said that it was all up with him , that even if the dysentery was all right , he wo uld have brain fever , because he co d'nt sleep . People who could'n t sleep always did . He w ld'n t go to sleep / For three nights they had been giving him sleeping draughts . He would always say that they w uld only last for half an hour , and of course since that was the way he took them they never did last any longer . You know him much better than I could have for I was only with him for a little while , and you know how things would affect him . It seemed very strange to me though that he did not resist the thing more . I came back again at about three . The Hospital Steward from the guard and I were doing watch and watch . Fir the next three hours he was very bad , but

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

to me feebler . We had two nurses and they were doing all they could to comfort him . I sent for the Doctor and one of the nurses wrote about his arms and legs suddenly beggining to become chill and cold . He sent word that we were to put hot water bottles under his feet and to keep him covered . We gave him another sleeping draught too . That did no good . His mind wandered a little towards morning and was even more so when I came back at half past seven . Then the Doctor was there and he was very much worried . From that time on there was no question. His circulation was all wrong and all the efforts of the nurses were to no avail . The end came at about eleven o'clock .

It was very hard . Mr. Morgan felt his loss very , very keenly and it was a hard blow to him , who had taken Dixey out to the East , though at his own wish . He felt responsible in a way to the family . He behaved splendidly and I admire him more than ever for the way he acted .

There is'nt much more to say . One can't speculate very much on death . Ive never been near it before when there was some one I cared for . I can't beleive that it is such an awful thing . It is hard rather for those who are left . For a fellow like Dixey too , it is sad , because he had so much for which to live . A family and many many friends . He was a fine fellow and a clean one , which I think is one of the greatest things that can be said about anyone . You know



Kipling's dedication to Wolcott Balestier ,

"He had no need to doff his pride , nor slough the dross
of the earth ,
E'en as he trod that day to God so walked he from his birth
In simpleness and gentleness and honor and clean mirth ."

He had made himself much liked in this small community and he treated everyone openly and fairly and kindly . He played the game and the people appreciated him. He was courteous and considerate and warm hearted , and not the Boston person we are apt to think of as typical . His death was a great loss to us here , as I know that it must be to you , and all of you who have so much more claim to his memory than I . He was a good Man and a friend to be proud of and one whose place it will be hard to fill.

I hav'nt heard from you for a long time , Henry Youre the porr correspondent these days . I learned from Bowditch that he had seen a letter I wrote you from Moukden but no word from you . Good luck always and God Bless you ,

Your friend ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Sept. 14th 1904 There has been two missionary weddings and the "Nile sea" has gone down. Last night at the residents' amid the gathered hosts of Korea the M.E Methodists and the S.W. Presbyterians a Paddock collision one Koons & Miss Dwelson were married. She had just escaped from the "auto-mare" des asiles and he, I imagine from a lunatic asylum. He came in the afternoon to negotiate his wife & he and I've never seen a mean mare rather in all my life. Haycliffe told me right about sinking of the "Nictasa". Then I came home Palmer and I had a big battle about it. He's awfully, awfully big bull-, and-Japanese. He left the army with not a friend. and God's it heavily.

The news too, has been coming in from Tokyo about the rioting, and I had a most interesting letter from Mrs. Brison telling me all about them ex Peking at the end's dinner. It is the most interesting and significant Event almost, in the modern story of Japan, for it means the awakening of the people, and the Government of Japan in their hands will not be the splendid organization which the Elder Statesmen instructed. They want to kill Ito and Komura, the men who made them what they are today. Uchida who is intelligent and well educated says that he would have been in the riots and that he would advocate the murder of the Elder Statesmen. "Will charge them for the Russian Grand Dukes." he said. as Dennis predicted. They have fought their best fights and as Komura said to Stevens before his departure, as fireworks for Shea and Sampson showed about the "Minnesota" in Yokohama harbour. "We are much like the rocket. We go off with the flare, we come back like the stick." It was true. He knew the conditions on which he could be enabled to make Peace. Palmer says that they had done all they could. He told a rather interesting story about Oku. When his "Hatsuse" and "Yashima" were sunk, the Japanese were in a bad way. They had tried to keep the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Railroad the old broad gauge but they had let all their Generalissimo down the "Hitachi" went down. They did not capture any from the Russians and were likely to enlist their wiles and tricks from Japan to change the gauge. At that time all Chinese Suffolks who landed at Dalny (later name to Kinchow Bay there to Newchwang and onwards by cart from there. The railroad did it for me. and they did not dare to send their transports past Port Arthur.

I myself dined at Nunaca's the first real decent party for months. Hayashi and Tseng were there and Nagasawa & his Mrs. who by the way looks a bit like Mrs. Davis — a caricature in yellow. It was unbearably hot and his heavy German wit. Scholarly Nunaca, his foreign wife with bella donnaed eyes, and broad body clad in red stuff and the Orientals. Tseng voluble, clever, and nervous. Hayashi silent, unfathomable, smiling Nagasawa with his affectation "ah - ah Ha" at the right moment. They talked of the Chinese character and the use which the Japanese make thereof. What clever manipulators of the Scratches of Confucius.

Seoul , Korea ,

Sept. 17th., 1905 .

My dear Henry :-

A very wte and bedraggled letter came in this morning which after some trouble , I made out to be from you . The contenets were rather difficult to decipher , but after some hours of hard labor , I managed to glean a few of your brilliant thoughts from the mass of salted literature . The epistle had been in a shipwreck off Mokpo and was one of the few saved I understand . We have had one dispatch from the State Depart ment but you would not have recogni zed it as very much in the way of an official document . There wre no lives lost as I understand it , but there was very beautiful young lady who came out to be married to a Missionary Buck from P ingyang , who was nearly drwonded . She was fair to look upon and it would have been sad had the wavves claimed her .

Your letter about your initial experience in the Office came just before my return from Shanghai , where I had been for a few days buying various things and incidentally nearly sweltering to death . That may be redundant but it's true . Since my return we have been tremendously busy for your destinguished fellow citizen General MacArthur has been here and wer have had the "Baltimore " and her officers .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

(2)

The Emperor gave lunches and things and the Legation had dinners The theynpulled out and I have been trying since then to put things into shape for the Ministers return for we have never , since we arrived , been really settled . There have always been ragged edges somewhere . But now Good Lord , we have the Princess Alice and her suite coming , the Harrimans the next week and I dont know who along the same line a little later , but I should judeg from the geometrical progression tha only the Presidemt , crowned haeds from the Great Powers and Biblical characters can now compete .

I dont know whether you want my sage opinion on the Peace or not , but I'd like to stae right here that I am tickled to death , and that I beleive that the Worm and sentimentalist like yourself will one of these days realize that whne you heard Kanegko's honeyed words you were liable for the purchase of gilt bricks . The people of Japan have been fooled . They ha have shown the Wo rld what they think about the Government . They have been led by the nose and made to beeive that all was fair and fine , that their reseources were unlimited that they had never sufferred a reverse , tha the nation could borrow forever . The hole fabric that curtained the populace from the Rulers was lie woven . The people havexmuff lost life and money . They are ignorant . Their ignorance was one of the forces that obliged the government to make war , their ignorance was played upon and in the enthusiasm that resulted



you will find one of the most potent factors in Japan's success ad ignorance again , discovering that it has been played upon turns and rends the Government that led it to xxxxxxxxx victory .

Before Komura left Japan ? I amf irmly convinced that he knew the concessions that Japan would be willing to xxxxxx make to have peace . He said to someone as the Minnesoat a steamed out of harbor under a hower of fireworks . " We are like the rockets . We go off with a flash , but we will come back like the stick . " He knew then what he must do . The hitch in negotiations was really due , I beleive , to Japan's attempt to call the Russian bluff if bluff there was . Komura found that the Czar would still fight , so he yielded . Frederick Palmer hasjust come back from Manchuria and he tells me that he is convinced that the Japanese could not go on . They are today practically where they were when I was in the north four months ago . They have ade no advance . Do you presume that it was because they did' nt want to ? Are you a beleiver in the magnanimity of the Mikado ? Come to Korea and see the rapacity of his minions where there is no one to interfere . See the the real Yellow man . Not the pleasant fellow you meet at Harvard , not the very likeable me I knew in Tokyo , in the Foreign Office . but the real Jap . The kind there are pretty nearlty thrty nine millions of . Some of them I admire and respect and am fond of , but you are bound to judge by results and not by Fujiyama , the geisha girl and the Mple Club and

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

dwarf-ed pine .

However , that has nothing to do with Miss Roosevelt who is coming here with General Co rbin , Admiral Train and the Lord knows how many others , . They arrive on Tuesday . Seoul , the Imperial portion of it issimply a'tingle . The Emerp Emperor is going to do great stuntshere . He wanted to do more but we kissed him off . Imperial honors only for this party The reception he gave the Japanese Prince Fushimi , which was more or less to order , like the special dishes at the end of the menu , which the waiter scowls when you give him . But this isthe real thing . Hot special musical dinner with no ten minute waits . He has the German lady who has taken Miss Sontaggs place , reburnishing the Palace . That is the foreign one . She is laying awful carpets made in Germany , that smell like Bool's store room . There are beautiful white and gold c chairs with upholstering in green and yellow and vermillion . two or three inn beds steads and the Lord knows what all . In this Palace Admiral Train will slepp and the C rbins also . Miss Roosevelt stays in the Legation and I hope tha it doesnt rain for if it does shell be drwonded for thepace eaks so badly .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The best of all is , the story of why Fushimi did'nt get the Imperiâ coach . When he was expected the Emerpror sent word to one Tommy Koen , American , ex - oiler on a tramp steamer and now Enginneer to the Palace , to gum the game . This Tommy did . He bole the springs from the Gilded coach of state and all the brass nuts form the o ther Imperial carriages .



Hassegawa , Commander of the Japanese Fo rces in Korea went to have a look . Sure enough the carriages could'nt be used . Where had all these things gone . " Why damn it General the Koreans stole all the br ass in the place , ypu know what theives they are . The carriage spring menatime being in Mr. K°ens forge being nicley bur ned and deprived of it's red and gold pa nt . The General saw that that too wasxxxxxxxxxx hopeless / so he took Fushimi in hisown barouche .

Now howeve , as the Emperor is making a great play for American sympathy , he decided to let Miss Roosevelt use the Ship of State . Mr Koen being an American , with a slight knowledge of the English language , one of the vocabula that needs comb ng every morning xxxxxx was appointed as Imperial Equerry and Master of Horse and told of to greet the Princess at the Station . Koen huing spent hisl fe on the bounding wave knew all about horses , or anything else that rocked . He went to the stables and found a pair of blacks . There were only three pair left . All the others tha had been purchased by His Majesty at the time he thouht he was goi ng to have a Jubillee , but didnt because the Crown Prince had samll pox and all the I mperial funds had been lavished in preparations therefore so that they had nothing left wihn which to carry out the ma n programme , Had been eaten by hungry stable men . Mr. Koenntook out the blacks and one of the number two Imperial coaches , and paraded through the city

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

followed by buglers . These were to be used on the day of Miss Roosevelts arrival and he wanted to get the horses into shape . There were beaut flu red unifroms and liveries . They selected three or four men who had been to Shaghd or somewhere and who thoguth they knew something about driving . But when they tried on the uniforms they found that it was no go and so had toxxxxx find other coachmen and footmen whom the liveries would fit . Yesterday I went out and snapshotted the outfit for His Majesty . The scheem was to have a squad of Korean Cavalry escort Miss Roosevelt to the Legation . The Korean Army to be lined up a ong the route and fire salutes as she passed . But Paddock stopped that for the Korean cavalry can only stick on by hanging on to the pommels of their saddles and at any function re always sure to fall off while their ponies invxibly run waway . Thus are we deprived of the special circus Parade . It'sreally a shame . For it would have been the greate thing of it'skind that vene the Emperor of Korea ever perpetrat

Koen will be disonsoalte for he had counted much on saying to Miss Roosevelt " I done it " .

More of the party anan . It will be a good show anyway

I have had hardly any word from Mrs . Davis myself . It's not my fault either . The more I think of it the more I want to get home to you all next year . I've been out long enough for once I think . But once at home it will be the next boat back I presume .

Yours ever , with best wishes ,

written my late . Oct. 15th 1905 . Mrs Roosevelt arrived at Chemulpo on the "Chia" - Ko and I went down by an early train, a rather Korean gave down the right hope. The Japanese consul Kato, tried some heavy hitting in. ~~to~~ PD me casually that I could go out with him in his launch if I wanted to. This I naturally refused but with Ko, the other Korean Official and the Chinese consul waited in the Customs examination sheds, A large crowd was gathering on the hillside, but by 11 we had sighted the "Chia" by now. We had to wait until half past three before there was any thing doing. The Jap consul was the first man out. He went in the inbound launch and sat ~~y~~ beckoned around, making it very evident that he wanted to be the first man in board. The General Akasi with Morgan in board came in late. Kato brought Morgan ashore, but they ~~h~~ he tried to take him out again was unsuccessful. The minister had the better idea. ~~y~~ Taking Korean soil first and then going to greet the Princess. We started out in the Customs launch. Kato in his boat preceding us. He reached the "Chia" first and went in board. Then we came up. and stood by the gangway at attention while the band played a salute in honor of the minister. Then we went forward and were presented to Mrs Roosevelt and the other members of the party after which to the booming of guns we ~~again~~ left the flagship. Kato again trying to insist that I was to come in in board his launch.

At the last ba we had to take out tea sampan, the whole crowd, and then steamed ashore. Mrs Roosevelt riding in a chair to the station and the others in rickshaws. Japanese and Korean police more or less, hit my badly ~~other~~ guarding the way. The Imperial car in all it glory brought us to Seoul. at ~~fr~~ by the a Palace chamberlain tumbled in board to ask after Mrs Roosevelt health. a special messenger from the M. The Engine was ~~s~~ specially decorated with American

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

and Korean flags.

As we arrived in Seoul, riding in the last gala Station, the streets were bedecked with bunting. We never seen such a crowd in Seoul. We saw stands of the Star Spangled Banner and the Korean Flag and then gaddest looks coats were brandished me after the other. Some of Hasegawa's staff were there. But they were left out in the cold as the Crown Prince and Miss Roosevelt jolted with the Imperial Yellow chair. It was just dusk and the evening mist was hanging low on the city. The sky was murky and the rays of the moon faded into bubble silhouettes against the evening sky. All along the road were the Imperial Guard, gay in their best uniforms with yellow and white plumes. They stood at the present, and the bugles sounded at each company head. On either side of the procession ran lantern bearers, their orange their orange red and blue silk lights. Japanese gendarmes & Korean police were pushing the crowds back so that the cortege might pass freely on the newly laid road.

That night there was a scratch dinner with the Imperial band, and afterward we went to the Palace where Miss Roosevelt, Miss Boardman, Norlands, Longworth and Collette were staying. We roamed through the whole place, turning on lights everything here and there, even into the audience chamber. When we left the Legation the Guards were still turned out, and saluted immediately - a cordon of lantern bearers surrounded the Princess and escorted her to the Palace. When we came out Prince's lantern bearers were all there ready again. This time Miss Roosevelt led them a merry chase. She walked as fast as she could and it was a pretty good gait with lanterns bobbing and white men nothing beside her to look at adventure and the bugles soothing. They were surprised I'll warrant but not a whit embarrassed.

My first impression of the Princess was that she was a child only who didn't take much interest in people generally. I made up my mind that she could go to bloody or bust as I was concerned anyway, and let the matter drop there. It rather pleased me when she, in the blissful ignorance that I was the only fearfully dressed person there, being in morning coat and tall hat, figured I didn't care much for, nor detest for some days. In fact they were both queer for they'd had a row of some sort and it affected their tempers. Later however when Miss Roosevelt chipped Herr von Soldern's dinner, I very heroically begged the Japanese luncheon, the toffees at the East Palace etc. Eng they were much better.

The first audience was rather remarkable. When the Imperial received Miss Roosevelt the admiral, who by the way is an old bart, not. quite enough to have bothered his son, and Morgan. afterwards we had lunch with H.M. the Crown Prince and no Yi group a cousin of the Emperor. The monarch himself scales Miss Roosevelt with the tone of his army, ogling at her, and rather ill at ease. The Crown Prince followed. He always gives me the impression of a child who has seen his mamma reprimand servants and who imitates her slaps you on the wrist manner. There were some four or five tables. and most of Korean prominence was there.

During the first few days of their stay there was since Korean Yi Pyeong-gil, generally Yi, Vice of Dept of Education but more recently of the Ceremonial Bureau, who kept coming in asking how Miss Roosevelt had passed the night. Most lovers we seen stuff.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

October 3rd. 1905 .

My dear Palmer :-

Very many thaks for your most inter-sting letter concern ing the troubles in Japan and the effect of liquor on Robert Collins . The same I imagine will use up all the red paint in his colour box before he gets more than half way across the continent . He deserves it for he certainly had a long seige of it in Machuria and Peking after all does not offer any very great inducements to those who seek the "W's" .

The Roosevelt party came saw and conquered . They had audineces with His Majesty of all the Koreas , and were treated with more consideration than has ever been shown visiting royalty before . At the first luncheon the Emperor brought Miss Roosevelt in on his arm and sat at the same table with her . The Crown Prince also officiated at a plate and another Imperial figurehead the one who went to the Coronat ion , Yi Yong was among those present . Ther rest of us were at smaller tables sandwiched i n with prominient Korean oficials who by special order of the Emepror had many of them got themseleves into European clothes for the first time and who certainly did look and from their appearance feel like Hell . Many of the old goats had eveidently been forded to borrow for their clothes were long and short and anything but as they should have been .



It was a strange andwonderful sight to see Miss Roosevelt on the Emepror's arm or rather he on hers as they came into the Panqueting Hall which looked more like a boarding house parlour than ayhting elese . We had a Korean chow and the Senator burned his face by leaving hisspoon too near the charcoal heart of the soup plate . Here they gave usall little silver cups with a gold one for Miss Roosevelt . Then there were tiffin at the East Palace , a fine old park way on the other side of the city . Miss Roosevelt had luncheon with the Palace ladies whih again was an innovation and then one night the Korean Military Band came in . This was one of the most interesting performances of all . There were about fifty peices all told and they made the weirdest and most awesome noise I ever heard shrieks and the tumming of tom toms , the shrill notes of the flute and the rolling of a base horn . The the kisangs , the Korean dancing girls did their stunts in the couttyard , the warrio r dance etc etc .

Of course the most interestingpart of the visit was the part which the Japanese tried to pay therein . From the time the party arrived in Chemulpo , and even before they tried their dirty work . In the first palce they attempted to put eve every obstacle in the way of Miss Roosevelt's having the use of the Imperial car . This belonged to the Emperor and they asked refused at first to let him have it saying that they did'nt have time enought to make it ready etc. Then they claimed that Miss Roosevel was not royalty , to which the Koreans replied that

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Marquis Ito wasnt either . To this the Japanese said that the car was theirs anyway . Then it seems that some of the minor people at the Departments tried to prevent the officials hanging American flags and Korean flags crossed over their gateways . In Chemulpo , the Japanese Consul tried to run the welcome . He boarded the "Ohio" w ich brought Miss Roosevelt before Morgan who had crossed on the "Alava " had had time to get over to her . Then he tried to butt in and bring the party ashore when the Koreans who were the real hosts , had furnished their Customs launch for the ppurpose . When I went out with Morgan who hadof course come on shore and the started outon the Korean launch to meet Miss Roosevelt , Kato , the Consul , having been told that we thought that our launch wouldprobably do the trick , never theless went out and went on board before Mr. Morgn could arrive . His boat being the faster.

There were many other incidents . I dont think that the Japanese imagined that we were making any political play t ough they may have thought so . I m more inclined to think that they were principally afraid of the xxxxxxx effect that the visit would have on the Koreans . These people are looking for straw a just now and the Roosevelt trip looked like a life preserver to their jaundiced imaginations . This the Japanese tried to get around by appearing to be doing the entertaining themselves . Naturally they could'nt work any con game of that sort , but their actions were such that any feelings that I may have had before are much more so . The littleness of it all Not feeling strong enough even to let this poor people , whom t



whom , as Baron Kaneko says they are going to regard and treat as an inferior race , have their own little party . They could not bear to see any one but themselves do anything . They were not content to stand by and laught at the footless things these poor devil s were inclined to do , but had to force themseleves in every where and at all times .

I m sending you herewith two pictures , one taken in the East Palace with all the Korean Officials , Miss Roosevelt was ill and at home playing nurse but ll the others were there . The second is one th t was taken here in the Legation and gives the whole party except Senator Newlands . You might be hle to use these I should think . I will send you any snaps that turn out well . I m not very sure of my self on that xxxxx camera yet . But will try to get results .

I trust that Mrs . Palmer is quite well by this time .

With best wishes ,

Yours sincerely ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Marquis Ito wasón
car was theirs an
people at the Dep
hanging American
gateways . In Che
welcome . He boar
before Morgan who
to get over to h
party ashore whe
furnished their
out with Morgan
outon the Korea
Consul , having
wouldprobaly do
board before Mr

There
the Japanese im
t ough they may
that they were
the visit would
for strawa jus
preserver to th
tried to get ar
themselves . Na
sort , but thei
may have had bo
Not feeling str

S.S. TSUSHIMA MARU

Hon. E. V. Morgan
United States Legation.

Four discansolate women sigh
for the sight of a tarnished
Morgan. Three and a
tarnishing Straight. Three
discarded, distanced men
damn the charming Morgan
and Straight.

60 20

Public long kept in ignorance by Suyematsu and
Kaneko should have the benifit of his years ofexperience , now
that it isno longer incumbent or politic for him to keep his
peace . We touched firts on the withdrawal of the Legations fr om
Seoul . That of course is uppermost in the thoughtsof all at
present . Hayashi's recent recommendation to his Emperoro
that a Protectorate be declared as the omly means of effectuali
zing Japan's policy in Korea had been followed by his recall
unquestionably for consultation with Komura as to the best
policy to persue . I suggested that Cocburne's appointment

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct. 9th 1905 Sat next McLeavy Brown at Jordan dinner. He excitedly volunteered to clear the whole diplomatic Pocket billiard table at a single blow, for there were twenty-two there. It was only twenty we up to a very late hour for Paddock as usual managed to make himself very Pale. Everyone remarked about it more or less htough they allassured me that it was quite the regular thing .

Papa and Mama Vincart were there withthe remaining daughter , the ugly duckling . She will remain a long time Iimagine for even in Korea there must be some charms to attract the simple minded native youth . Even Henkel would doubtless refuse to be "bridled" by such an one even though dshe be the fille de Ministre .

Brown had much to say . He has these days , for he is bitter against the Japanese and quite willing that the many facts which he knows with regard to them be known and that the Public long kept in ignorance by Suyematsu and his colleague Kaneko should have the benifit of his years ofexperience , now that it isno longer incumbent or politic for him to keep his peace . We touched firts on the withdrawal of the Legations from Seoul . That of course is uppermost in the thoughtsof all at present . Hayashi's recent recommendation to his Emperoro that a Protectorate be declared as the omly means of effectualizing Japan's policy in Korea had been followed by his recall unquestionably for consultation with Komura as to the best policy to persue . I suggested that Cocburne's appointment

Oct. 9th 1905.

For the sight of a Morgan no longer sight
Now for mourning comes discordant sight
With the tears in our eyes for the sorrows we wail
For alas we will soon be deserted by Straight
Three cheers for our comfort- they dont care a damn
Therefore we are sending this sad telegram-

Alas Edith Mabel - Bailey-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

seemed rather strange in view of the fact that Japan had expressed her desire so openly to have the Legations withdrawn . He said that Cocburne was only coming as Charge and hinted that it might be simply as Consul General . This he said had bee n the state of thing s up to the year I90ɔ . Then Jordan had been made Minister Resident . Before that time the Legation had been subordinate to Peking L That might be the sase again only this time Tokyo and not the Chinese capital would be the over-post . He thought thst the Japanese would have great difficulty in stopping Russian intrigue . A Consul General or Agent of any sort could make quite as muc trouble as a Minister . It was only the questuon of a small loss of face and that would have little influence with the Koreans who would flock immediately to the other side . That the Russians could make a great deal of trouble e did not question . Tha tha Japanese could always stop but they would have to use force . He though that they were strangely reluctant in deciding to take any radical steps . They cherish a strange reverence for the Imperial person . Thy may bully him and try to force him to take ce tain measures which he detests but they have no desire to harm him , unless it be absolutely necessary . They still are anxious to cling to the fiction of the country wh an in dependen so vereign . They wsh to govern without assuming exactly the onus of the responsiblity therefore . They would like to corner him and by drawing his teeth , which would simply be depriving him of his superfluous funds ,



reduce his mischeif making capacity to a minimum .

Here the Japanese were making a mistake again t They could not realize that they had either to adopt one course or th other , that half way means would not suffice . They must e either let the Koreans govern themseleves or tae over the reind absolutely . He spoke here of their two mistakes in the Peace Negotiations . The first was when they accepted Presidents Roosvelt's offer before the Russians had done so , That showed their anxiety . They had played the good little boy so long that they expected the Russians to read their action as they knew the rest of the Anglo Saxon World would , take it this anxiety for Peace as another evidence of the humanitaria principles which actuated the Bushidoers . Russia however had been able to read between the lines and realized pe fectly , that this was an in dication of the real Japanese knowledge that further continauation of the War spelled ruin for them and their cause . The Plenipotentiaries when they left Yokohama on the forteenth of July knew full well that they must make peace at almost any price . The country was tired , the armies had gone as far as they could g . Moukden instead of being a debacle was well nigh a drawn fight in many respects . Linevitch was stronger evry day , and the Russain Army had commenced to learn it's ha rd and bloody lesson . The Japanese could not risk another action . This opinion is of course from both Frazer and Frederick Palmer . The second error was made when the Japanese offered to sell half of Saghalien . This showed their hands badly . They might half offered to give up their claims for an indemnity , but insisted that they

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

keep Saghalien which was of course already in their hands . From this offer the Russians were able to judge that , not only was money their principle object , but that it was so much so that they would probably be willing to sacrifice even t the half of Saghaien , in order to make a peace which was absolutely essential to them . Hence the result of the conference . Had they taken the other course and made the waiving of the indemnity dependent on the cession of the whole of the Island / leaving matters in other words in statu quo , they would probably have carried their point .

In Korea , and for Korea the Japanese Press now proclaims that it is no t necessary to establish a protectorate Tehy claim t at the agreement of last August , which gave Japan control og Koreas fifnance and her diplomatic relations , is to all extents and purposes a protectorate , ant that it is not necessary to make any further declaration , simply to request t at the Powers withdraw their reprresenativ from Seoul . This the journals claim , England , Italy , and the United States have already consented to do . The same papers also cite the protocol and the admission of Russia that Japan's position in Kor a w s predominant , together wi th the new Angl -Japanese Alliance are both recognitions of the subordination of Korea . It is interesting to note the sudden weight a tached to the opinion and declarations of Russia who has heretofore been hooted as the most unrelaiable of all Powers . Of course t e rgreat point in the Alliance is that England demads equal commercial opportunities for all



and the Russians have s ecured apromise of the the mostfavored nation treatment . This the Japanese clam they will insure . By the fact that have taken over the administration of the country they will guarantee to prtect the i nterests of Foreign Powers . One of the Tokyo papaers today suggested that since by the declaration or the recognition of the protectorat all c exixting treaties would be annulled it would be necessary for the Powers through Japan to make some new convention s regarding their trade in the Peninsula .

This equal commercial opprtunity Brown does not beleive in . The fact that nearly one third of theimports into Korea are duty free has in the past been a serious handicap to the improvement of the country . The principal applicants for these pri eleges have always been Japanese , and their claims have been inavariably backed by their Legation . For instance i Fusan the water works , a privateconcern , run for the Japanese settlement exclusively , have been able to bring all their material in free . A new jetty company have recently obtained the same privelege . Mr. Brown has of late ceased to reisist their demands . He doesnt see the use in it any more , In former times the Foreign Office acting under Japaneseadvice have written instructing him to allow certain goods or classes of goods to pas . This he has alwa ys refused to do on the grounds that it was not in the provinde of the F.O. to interfer with Customa administration . Now it is h opless . The point is that the Japanese evn when they take over the Customs for the Koreans will not run it for the benefit of the Treasury which they also manage , but for the descrimination in favor ot their own trae . They are not to be trusted . Take for instan

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

their attempts to work behind the existing American franchise for the water works , and their te ephone system in direct violation of an American right . This certainl shows littledesire on their part to give an equal opprtunity for all .

Mr. Brownhas told the emperor it seem that it would be much better for hi m to t ake his allowance make his little play court , cease his intrigue and let the Japanese run the affairs of state . This would mean that in the end he might be happier , but it is hard to conceive of any sovereign , no matter ow poor a land he m ht rule sitting down queitly and letting some one else take over the reins of Government The Emperor is not to blamed if he should refuse to be shelved excepy by force . Of course if there had ever been any honest andcapable K rean Offici als the country might not have come to it's present pass . I asked Mr Brown if he had ever in all his experiecne k own a Korean whom he really considered h nestly patriotic and disinter sted , willing to wotk for his cuntry and who ahd any asort of a grasp of conditions oin a broad way . He sadi that he had a man who once built roads for him whom he thought filled the bill , but that he was too poor and didnt have enough influence to go very far ahead . We re there any among the igher men ,whom he had known who came up to specification . None . Pak Che Soon the most recent Minister for Foreign Affairs was generally admitted to be a good man , u usaully so , but even he had taken his whack Hehad been Minister for Five years , commenced a poor man and retired wealthy . Like Li Hung Chang , eho was an honest and



hardworkng fellow . He received a salary of ten thousand yen e a year and after thrity ye rs service by severe economy was abl to amas a fortune of three hundred million dollars Mex. Any man holding office is sure to have p id something for it . At p resent too he must have made scertain promised to the Japanese . or he would never have gone into h s post .

As Morgan was saying today , the Ko rean Government is nonexisting . There is noth ng doing anywhere and that is of course the Japanese way of doing business . They may hope that by forcing the foreign legations to admit to their Governments that they can do not ing in Seoul that they will be rec alled nd everything done through Tokyo . Hayashi assured Mor an as he had already assured me that Stevens would come back that there would be n o new man appointed to the Foreign Office tand that something coulb be done maybe in the future ? One re ason Mirgan says for not having written Hayashi but having gone generally to see him was that he did not want thing s to be in black and white and to have h im able to show on how many matters he nd not the Kofean Government had been c nsulted . This is all right in theory but I dont remeber my case where it was put into practice .

Speaking of the Emperors privy purse , Brown said that his reveues were now very large ad t at that was one of the things that Megata was after . Aft r the China Jaan War everytn had been tsaken from him but little by little he took things

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

over again . His first step was to send out messengers through the country when the tax collectors had completed their first round and sei e a certain mout of their collection . For this recepits were given which t ch the Treasury which was at that timw a rival organization were orde ed by edict to a ccept as so much cash . His efforts alw ays seem to ha e been directed toward securing as much as possipbe of the public funds to devote to his own purposes . Robbing his own till was his favorite pastime . The Household department used to sell the privelege of reed cytting along the foreshores , somrtimes half a dozen times and let the people fight it out among themselves . The private nickel c ining was notorious , selling monoploies were profitable offices brought a good deal , all watse lands were worth some ing , and the money was invariably frittered away , to buy off someone , to get h old of the refuggees in Japan , to build some foolish thing or other. When Speyer and Alexieff were at the height of their power m the tried to oust Brown , but were unsuccessful . Brown at that time had charge of the Trrasury . The Emperor used to send him message s every night te lling him tha he couldnt sllep for worrying that the Russians would force his dismissal . What could he do ? Say No , suggested Brown knowing t at that was t e one thing that the Emperor could not do . Brown had they keyto the treasury and whenever the Ko reans came for money , he refused th m unless their case was a good one . The Russians whose policy it was to let them do all the foo ishnesswhich they cou d conceive of and that eas an good deal told them to go ahaed and take as much as they wanted to . Thisple sed the Koreans so they went to the



and went at oit . They took a hundred jikkey coons and went awa laden with one hundred caseseach containing two thousand silver yen . This money was taken into the Palace and their the Emperor howled with joy . It is reported that he dance d about the silve boxes crooing wit pleasure and I can easily imaginf him xsquaeling to imself with the eunuchs standing roun with their tongues hanging out thinking how much of it would eventually find its way nto their clothes . His Majesty besto wed a large fistfull on the principle theif and more to the others , then all the servants came forward with lutstraecthed hands begging for thier dhare ? They all had it and when they were though no one knew what had bedoms of the money . It see seems that a week later Mr. Brown out of curiosity ask dthem wha they had done with it and they answered that they did not know .

He also ad a good de l to say about the murder of the Queen . The fireing commec ce early on the mornign of the eitgh of October and the foreigner simmediately went to the Palace to see what the trouble was They found depart ment street crowded but the palace gates barred and guarded . Mr. Brown picked up the War Minister on his way to the gate . He was clad in his red armor and was evidently well aware that there wa something up . The Korean would not let him in but finally on Mr. Browns sayso they did . With some of the Foreign Reprrsentative Brown went back to the emperors apartments north of the Lotus Pond . Here he was with the Crown Prince ? They asked him where the Queen was . He didnot know . She was burning about a hundred feet away . When the Japanese and Korean whoever it

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

that commited the deed had rushed in the Queen had attempted to fly into another room but had been seized b the Minister for Communications , one Chang ha , who eld her until the others came and killed her . Then they threw t e body out of the windo and bu rned it . This man was a theif among theives but had been trusted by both King and Queen . Five months late r on the iith of February the king fled to the Russian Legation . The day before it had been known that something was in the ir for a Russian Guard had come up from Chemulpo and thee was unusual activity in the Palace . The Crown Prince and King both climbed into chairz and with Palace women in front of themwe e carried into the Russian Legation . This was at seven in the mornifn At ten the King received the foreign Ministers and Komurs the then Japanese Minister came with te rest ' which Brown describe as foolish .

Tha same day , the Minister for Communications and the Prime M nister who ahad both been of the Tai Won Kuns party , uim licated in te murder of the Queen and also of those who had held the Emeperor a prisoner practically since his wif e had been killed were coming thr ught hte streets when they were set upon dragged to Chong No there hung and t ere bodies dragged through the streets by the crowd , who while they did not konw the whys and wherefores are in Korea alw ays ready to do an act of cruelty or to cause suffering . The M nister for the Treasury suspecting that something was up had fled to the country but wasset upon by vi llagers and torn to peices . Immediately the Emperor was installed at the Legation , Lady Om



who had be n banished by the Queen , turned up and lived in the Emperors bath room . On a so fa in the grandah , t e Omeltte was conceived . so hes really a Russian subject .

In the Palace when the murder toook place General Dey Americ an and Sa batine a Russian were bot prevented from going to the rescue by Japanese and Korean soldiers , sent by Miura , Sugimura , and he Tai Won Kun .

Brown said that he belived the Yi Yon Ik w s really the most patriotic man of thelot . Hissqueexe was almost all for the Emerporer . He only kept what he needed to hold his influence at Court and to keep himdelf in power ealozing that he above a l the othe rs could run the c untry . Whdn he made his run to Shanhai he hid from the Japs , Il Chin Hoi etc , fir first in the :Plaace and later in the Russian Legation / The French Legation interprtert put him in there a d arranged hi esc ape . The Japanese would not dare to se arch theRussian Legation Legation . WithnYi went a Chamberlain named Nm who speakea exce ellent French and also one Tremoulet the werstwhile minig adviser chuck ed from a soft thing by the Japanese . He followed Yi to Shanghai and has come back now for more mooney evidently . The three are to go to Eurpoe and try to secure the intervention of the Powers . Miss Sontagg poor woman althoug she waited over one seamer to avoid the man , found that he too ha d waited for her and that he must go th Hongkong t gether .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Mr . Brown came in to lunch today and hadmuvh more to say aout the ge eral state of things particularly a few pertinent or im upon his about to be late master . He told me last night at Tsengs dinner tha he was certain tha theEmperir hadreceived certain sumsof money from Marquis Ito when the latter was here 300,000 is the amount named , and the figure that was ru oured last year . How much was really paid over no one knows , Hassegawa and Hay shi are also supposed to have used money pretty freely . Any scheme which they wish to put through and which the Emperor see s likely to oppose they are apt to try to effectualixe by bribes . Fisrt of course theyappproach certain palace officials who lay thematte before the Emperor in the best light and who promise him certain advantages if the project be put through . Thisprepares him and if in addition there is a tidy little sum coming in ahe is much more pt to give way . For t at re ason if the Protectorate scheme is worked it will probably in the end be due to some such manouvre as this . Hagiwara is a man too who i s apt to be entrusted with the task of making such proposals to the Emperor .

Hehad much to say about the murdered Queen again . How it was estimated that she had altogether put to death or had killed some nine thousand people , generally on the suggestion of one of the Palace sorcerers who wishe d to get hold of the property of the person they impeached .

The life in the Russian Lgation , how the Emperor and the Crown Prince found their principal pleasure in piling wood i n the big Russian stove . How Yi Pon Chim , present Minist er to Russia had jumped over a wall and wa s a little lame walking with a stick and was generally full of the champag which the Russians at this time gave free to all the court . How he made such a nuisance of himself around the house that



Mrs Weber , to get rid of him finally had appointed Minister to Washington .

The Ministries were all at this time in the large drawing room of the Russian Legation , a sofa , a screen a table and a couple f chairs , constituting a Ministry . The Minister of Wa alone had a separate office in the garden where he had fixed himself in a sort of summer house , and there held audience . One could call on all the rest of the Cabinet by simply going into this one large chamber and then bobbing aboutfrom screen to sc reen .

The Independence society of which Jason was one -of the chief movers , who found a design in one of the illustrated papers , and wnated to get their triumphal arch up as soon as possible to celebrate their escape from the Chinese yoke and who finally had to come down to hwing the arch , built and badly by local Chinese workmen for there none of the newly freed serfs who had the knowledge or ability to construct a work of this size . How the Emperor while he had encouraged this society in the beginning finally had to start the Pedlars in opposition for fear the Independents would try to insist that they being free and educated and most capable would have too mvuh power and try to suggest to their Lord and Master how he might use his new priveleges for the benifit of his country and not for himdelf which would have been a most unimperial a course for him to adopt .

How the Belgians secured the appoingment of Delcoigne because they assured the Emperor tha they were a small power but had muh influence and could secure the Koreans representation at the Hague which would protect them fromforeign

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

aggression . How the French through their interpreter worked in all their advis ers on the grounds that the French Government would thus take a greater interest in Korea and her affairs and protect her interests . These advisers used all of them to pay a certain sum to the men who in the beginnig arranged for their engagement and mo every so often reneewed their contracts . General Dye and Nienstead , Brown said had all done this . It was quite the regular thing .

Mr. Brown also had mush to say about the openeing of the country by railroads . He beleived that it would bring a great boom . Hethought the Japanese had had no excuse for their land seizures nor for their insisting that Korea should borrow so much money . That the markets were now very tight because their was no subsidiary currency . Megata had himself bought up great quantities of nickels , pay ng therefo in yen notes ? T e pepole had no small money and were much worried . Th merc ants many of them were forced to close up shop .

The abandonment by de Speyer and Natsuno of the Ex- Russian interpreter . afterwards the Minister of Education. Korean Minister but always uneducated. His influence gone quite [illegible] in Russian Legation. Finally executed at Emperor's order.

The ordeal of Tai Wan Kun. Min Kie Heung. Railway & Telegraph Director Pilling who advanced money to Russell & Co. lost a million taels and finally has paid 150,000 taels for taking the Tai Wan Kun away. Knows afterwards tries to collect the money but was succeeded. At refused to recognize the debt as official.

The appearance of Kimura, a young Canadian, Buddhist dentist. Was at a dinner a few days before the murder and Cole was in the hot gays at the lady whom Ayoma watched him. the Legation Siegismund in Seoul. Afterwards was but banished & sent to Formosa, and is now in the F. O. in Tokyo.

When all the foreigners went into the Palace, Kimura & Sugimura one there too, isolating them Cole. sitting off & on side by themselves. Untold much to say.

Kimura was among the Ministers who had rebelled in Russian Legation

Oct. 19. 1905 To Mrs. Dair.

The hills are bare to the autumn wind
That moans across the plain.
And scatters the chaff from the threshing floor
And rattles the latch of the fastened door
As it turns to the fields again -
The harvest's gone and the earth is blind
The whisper of winter is now too keen
As it cries o'er the hills in the autumn wind

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct. 20. 1905

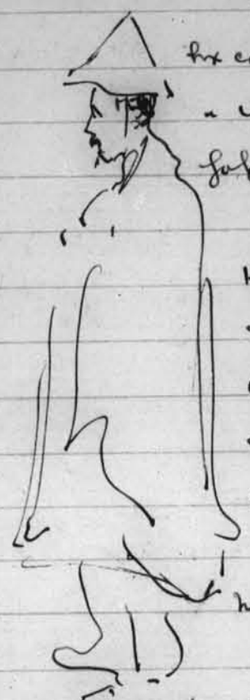
Started at 7.20 from Smith gate. Ruby in
the car. rolls (rolls) tin kettle pot & a few chairs
a water bucket and a little coal. with a
Japanese Union as a escort reports Mr Chalkill
arrived Yingyan about ten minutes ride.
Here already 200. or two tents filled in with red
earth. Natives all about badly scarred and
cut to pieces. like a well carved roast.
ridges filled with bodies. Thin board beams etc.
steel girders. Engineering barracks nearby.
also not far away proposed build barracks for
military colonists.

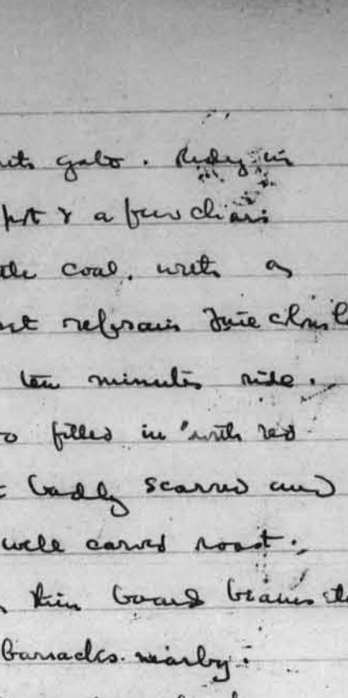
Yingyan. 200. or two tents.
from Port Arthur. Russian. 20 trucks, 3 locomotives American.
in the Civ 200 cars. by Siemen Chernulfo. 30 locomotives
Effected work near Mukden some days. from the
Fushun Road etc

Highest point 208 ft above Hsin mak.
Ruling Gradient 30/1,
Biggest grade 1 in 30. in Japan
1 in 40.

Curvings now 12/1 Loops will be 15.
after now 60° will be 45° & added.
Track being changed in many places.
Man stands at left water tracks 3/4
under water. Magnetic current.
Small Station every 5 miles. Ranges at 30 m.
with tents - quite irrespective of population.
Forty yards skirmish lines. in out of way
spots.

Proposed double track 1 chain either side.





Since up to July this year Military R.R. Mgt:
Chemulpo expended 30,000,000 yen for Rs 52.
Engineers. This does not include the expenses
for engines, cars etc. all of
which have been sent by the
War Office in Tokyo.
Hsin makes the lights
Paint for sleepers used
for large station. Not at
present no replacement of
any size nearer than
San Hwang one of the largest
towns in Chang Hai Province, which
is about three units beyond the Japanese
Station.

Considerable no of women with the various small
stations along the line.

All along the west parallel with the military road. Until at this
time of China - Japan war and repairs last year.
One tunnel only. 10 min. walk. Hsin makes about 500/t:

Arrived Pingyang towards half past three. Rain
raining and the roads to the mission
are very muddy. Moffett Rev & the Doctor
walked. Were at the station -
although we had not written them
regarding our arrival. It seems that
the Japanese had sent on.
At any rate they insisted on our
going on with them. to their house some 2½ miles away.

Moffett and Rev had a good deal to say
about the Japanese. Moffett tells of an Jap. leader a Tinghiale.
& suggested that persons & the China Japan war they had
encouraged their people to rebel. and later advantage
it later. In this connection, I believe, Brown states that

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Sige mata a Japs days before the war [illegible]
urged Yuan to buy on the Chinese troops that [illegible]
fired the issue.

Hoffett in the money told me of the Peoples troubles.
No small money, business absolutely tied up.
on the 4th. Nichols Editor in Japan you returned.
Believed that Japs were trying to drive Koreans with
[illegible] were near Hong, Light take on.

Ice chicken story. Villages utilized by RR coolies
to clear ice light to three anchorites
Japs from 19 villages came in to testify & had monogram
thereon. when after beams had been
cut & loaded onto 70. as a result of
inquiry no fines made but were instructed
to pay 3 yen. 30th visited 1 1½ yen
as before. Everybody in fear & trembling about
arrival army. Houses already booked up
Japs instructed west quarter. Japanese to
clear presumably except. Hoffett
said some his own buildings listed.
& wanted know what consequence
would be. Feared my murder
for his rifles in future. Koreans
no help.

Night first day splendid weather
bitter cold. Morgans mined
manager cook has had not taken off
his 'cry Japanese. accompanied
by Japs down on duty. for part way. Crowds
of coolies - all Japanese in covered cars
arranged cars behind us. Pretty [illegible] looking
crowd. Very tough looking lot of men. Clean
both use & less in European clothes. generally
Small cap - an overcoat and Japanese
leggings and tabi. Often times sufficient

& foreign suit. Marks must be picked
many one military coats.

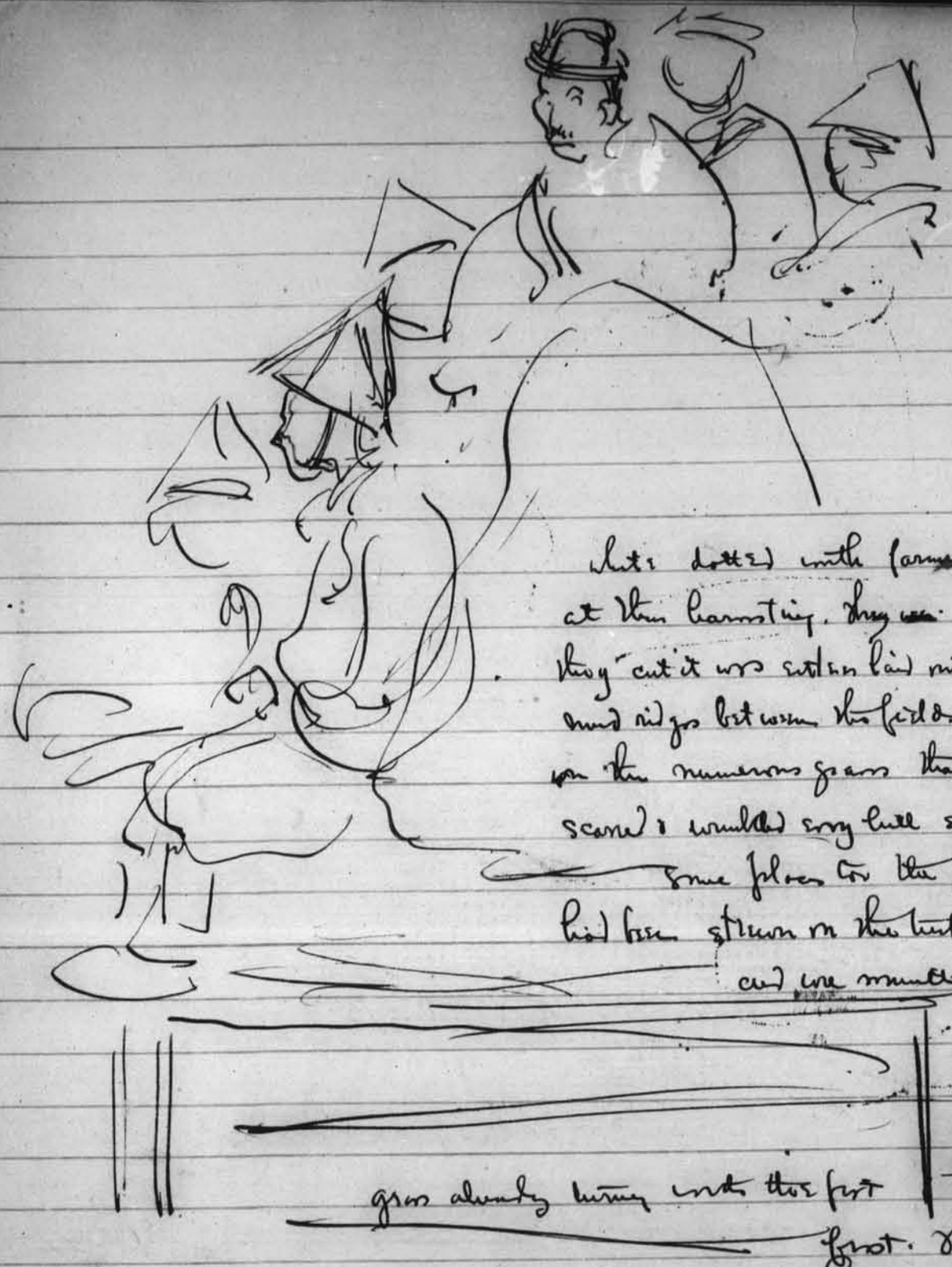
One open truck ahead were
number of Koreans. scattered
among Japs. Say 2-1. 40 men
& 20 latter. The Koreans were
huddled together than yellow unbrushed
oil skin rain hats on & keeps the
cinders & dust from them
much frizzled head pieces. On the
day one not became cold &
black & they huddled together under
blue blankets. Just under
one could discern a metallic
pair of Babies in the crowd.
The kids did place bars on them for
between the cinders & the [illegible] attention
of the Japanese train hands they
had a really bad time.

The majority of those
coolies interviewed
by coolies, R.R. etc
workmen. not at all of the
sort of which stories are made
but adventurers & peddlers rather. many who were
off to make their fortunes in some way or other
& generally. and [illegible] both body [illegible]
by robbing others.

Some men were carrying number of bath tubs
& other things for Japanese housekeeping
there was some heavy damage already. but nothing
came as yet. in the way of general looting.

The country is heavy & rocky
generally & the valleys are broad & well
cultivated. Great yellow stretches of rice fields

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University



Huts dotted with farmers busy at their harvesting. They use the old way of cutting it with sickles and laid out in the small ridges between the fields and on the numerous grass knolls scarred & wrinkled very little sale. Some flowers & the foxgloves had been strewn on the knolls to dry and one smelt them.



Scarlet & mauve against the green of the grass already turning with the first touches of frost. The fields were dotted with stretches of land on the hillsides were wild moor & thorns less than an hour's ride.

All along the road there were cooli's watering cattle & felling the embankments. The bridges were all built of wood. evidently the first that had been built when the road was hurriedly rushed through last year.

Good Sight near. Soon they were making a note detour and we could see where the new embankment was being thrown up.

In view of the fact that the transit troops might yet be on the knee sketches of the line they were dry much use to this fashion.

What a new embankment was already in use and the old bank was already crumbling in it disuse.

The Yamato ship the line were uniformly smiling & had shoulder ends to make us comfortable. Then dismounted chiefs, altogether 4 of them. with us. and seemed quite ready to answer any questions we might ask. et. Sy & Co saw the grassy fields.

Any faster with these were more braves & Kashiang [illegible] was also in evidence.

Slough of long hard — there was much loss in the way of rice. mud was with land. The crops were principally of beans

Most of which had already been taken in and in the bare field & the reddish stalks were gathered in bundles ready for burning. Later in the afternoon we were in the hills again. Up & down grades & sharp turns.

Out my station was the same short valley with cooped cooli sheds, the same broken station building. right water brims the tanks smoking rusty no sacrificing, sometimes no tins for the tanks to gather.

The steps were set by and ordinary in the hills ago a number of Japanese of low class were always in evidence. & a number of women were seen.

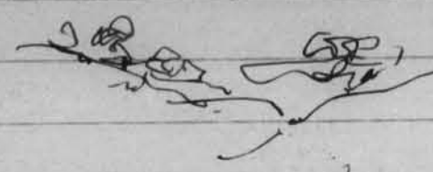
On arrival at Peyyang the Japanese officers and a number of more ofcrs were on board.

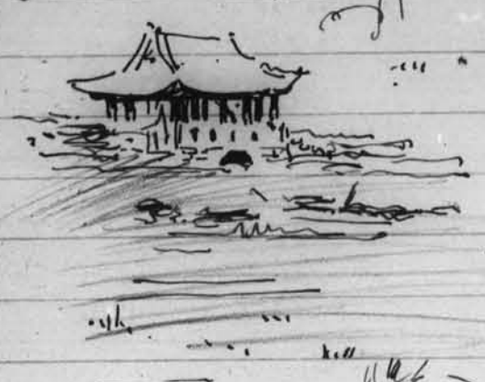
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Tyngchu. Changju. Spot where Lieut. Karig & 12 men were killed 十二勇士. In first land engagement. Previously been war Purgoing hill missions.

Oct: 28. Was over up at 5 was not worthy here. I had to have "lunch" with the Imperial family. and a starlight. must hacked walk to the station. Both H.S. & the Prince time in immediately and Hobart & I stayed at the car door to watched the Sun rise. The road during the day was in the whole much more dark than the last day. The embankments both sides. We see there as many troops early in the day. It was a 1½ hrs run to the Tangju Mtn. The station where we left the train was some few miles from the city. & in long the car we had to walk this route to the ferry. We piled into Sampans. & started down with the tide against the wind. Sails we had but against us & had to endure first hard rowing & to with the piece of string. By an evil chance I discovered a lot of mud time in a thirsty place. & wait at Ferry for a Koreans board. I found a stately old gent. quite a nice no & started to talk it up. Naturally he dry soles. but we struggled on by sight for words a to take a picture of the disgraceful scene. Thus we may see that the Japanese show comments abroad in this far distant land.

In the train that many troops by the sight of





are of nuffest Christians ready his Bible. The old man was going to Taiyuan to buy a set some Sunday which had been sayed by way of pleasantry by the Y.M.C.A. and I suppose he was playing himself of ready the end of God - in no other way could he hope to explain those found folks. for not even by those on high will they be damned as yet! Then by talks about "Shan Pien Hen Ko Soke." "Upside that here God" & lots a few other of the main facts about Christianity

While the rabbis were made at first - the hills gradually became light & bare, and veiled of rice. there was much chant and barley & Kaoliang beans. Numerous old ages, with their grey hairs & smiley in the early morning light.

The trees luminant one all low mud walled huts with a blanket like & bleak roof hanging down on ends & sides. and with sharp funnel like chimneys at the ends. Grass thatches & with mud plastered. for a window to this. The grass pens which sharps were constructed

going alongside.

And as the sampans on going as well by long shuffles the Chinese & the Japanese were by Japs. who said that his associates formed the soldiers with shit guns and which to get some for "games". He had a sense of humour — they yes Christian.

Staying time shown with the hours still No. The mud & cake were so bad that

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Koreans refused to go any further & another
start was made up stream in the boat - the
Boys on another half way below. So we drifted back
to the first we managed to find some bread &
chocolate getting well soaked in the attempt at
passing the bags from the craft to the other. Just as
we started great we saw a Cossack standing up and
he answered to the cold signals of a Korean with a
ray. Starting at the risk of his life in the snow
& the Sampan: "In Hok Sigin" & "God Bless us
true" into the ray in his cheeks beard (now left
behind, but the faithful rascal did we more
desire to make them the men whom we had daily
& thy sat lobby & smoky in the sun.

After many bankings & pullings stray & strandings
in the past of the elders we reached the pass &
started on a new train. Here we bid adieu of
the fields. & many banners only. Here train
was fairly well laden with sacks etc Bundles
utensils & bundles on the principal characters in
the pict. all the baggage & tackle we had been left
by boat from Jafan for transhipment in Chinese
upstream. to the send of the two days
whose incompletion was delays travel at this
point.

The country was mountainous bleak
stream. & valleys that looked more fertile than
those in the south and as much so as a Korean
hamlet may. A number of cows & bullocks
donkeys & baby horses.

A lot of milk at Tyng chu. where the
Jafs were reclaiming a lot of slates
and I had large numbers of orders at inks

from them on rice for half way. Then Kashong, Kaesong
etc.

One estate flows rudeness but no
business brutality we part (slates men
to Korean - No. 1. Pagoda succeeded into my
car followed by a bride of his men - who salla
down near us untied & got to the road end &
the car with the servants - we sat down near
Ryan who was detained. Kolaba residents
& the men debut seemed pay much attention. Oh
Then went to the slates motor. Then on a horse
and the flies bit me on his ear, followed by his men
we had then him to sit down. Thyle very unfriendly
he had paid no attention to us or entry & the last
men to sit down. He did not come to take advantage of
the flies & left followed by his men cursing the
foreigner. Kolaba was very angry. & would not
translate what had been said. after they
had been talking for some time - Kolaba another
man came ably & talked at me pleasantly
but did not apologise.

The entry became more & more like
Chinese - even the pebble looked chinese.
Came by colliery with a number of men working.
Arrive about 30 mils from Wyn - chinese entire in
evidence for the first time.

Grew at 7:10. and came to Hotel next
me. ably about lunch - about time mules ready
to go. next, no lunch no broken down & rotten gear
any. next. no boat except 10 feet by 3 wide
by bad. Very evidently drive coolies to ass.
Hyen a nice table - but I told Kolaba & he
told them that we were going any way
even if we had to swim. no military called
on Ryan as yet. Thyle Japanese we could

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

us at Pingyang Station last night. She is a dressed Corean of elegantic.

Oct 22, 1905. We were up at seven o'clock and Nakamura of the Hig's at Antung called before anyone was dressed. At nine we started for the river and were piled into a sampan. Korean rowed and sculled across the Yalu. When the train pulled in past night we made out the light of Antung - against the dark hills beyond - a silver stream sliding along and black against the sheen of the water the building buildings and the chimneys of the Japanese Saw mill. This morning the rolling hills were filmed by a light morning mist and in the distance descent distance of ridges of mountains. On the Korean side the land rises in fine delicate for the most part of sand and shelving while in Manchuria on the same alluvial soil, the high mud banks cut away almost perpendicularly by the sweeps of the river. Little low hills a mile from the water. Some of the crests were sheered straight off - the tops rounded and grassy, the shoulders falling away as if on pile of sand had been washed down from a heart of stone.

On the Manchurian side we were met by an officer of the Staff and guided obliquely to the outskirts of the Japanese settlement. (She being with Japanese but built in Korean style was seen by a Japanese from under fervent of the administration.) Here a spruce young person with a well shaved head waist & manners but a Scotch accent unloaded himself from a tall gray and led the number 2 the Peppers to a droshky - bright from Port Arthur, and driven by a Chinaman with a crystal buttons. We on the not of us fitted with Yokohama & Kobe in M. a well assembled road - this soil seemed to contain a good deal of clay. The Japanese settlement whose straggling tin & iron roofs we had seen in the distance - was pailed about the between in the squares between wide and smooth avenues. The buildings were all of wood, some of them with stone foundations & I noticed as there the was a heavy dressing of stone.

There were a large number of temporary sheds, some of sheet iron

odes of corrugated iron & of mats & bottle. The stores in front were all of much the same character. The proprietors were generally merely soldier peddlers. Quilt blankets, tin cups, soap, ink, paper perfume, mirrors small knives little Chinese Kennel Co makes, woollen mitts, ear caps etc. Sometimes cheap silks, cheap fluttery glass wear & Japanese tinned goods, with beer & cigarettes. There is little that will appeal to the Chinamen and while I noticed no foreigners building there the sign intended the Union of Chinese & Japanese capitals. The Chief Administrator Saito said that his people had few business dealings with the Chinese. There were several exhibitors banks & pawnshops. a large number of tiny Japanese stores, an inevitable photographer or two and some drinking places. The number of shipping agents was also considerable. They handle junk freight mostly in connection with small boats for Chefoo & Dalny.

There are 30 hours of instruction with some 400 minutes, the regulations are more exact than in Tokyo, age, health & office hours In the beginning the girls were obliged to sit in the corridors as in the Tokyo Yoshiwara, but the latter this has been stopped.

The best building in the place was a new structure newly erected by some Osaka merchants. It a commercial museum of Japanese will be established therein. Exhibits of local dealers wares as well as samples from Japanese manufactories. The Japanese are doing circulars to establish such institutions. But I think that they do so rather because they have said that it was advisable than because such venture appreciably encourage trade. In with China certainly this is the case at present. The native merchants do not buy in this way.

There was a theatre with in the place. But little local business & big money in ops of the approach of winter. To the east of the Chinese city there were also a few Japanese houses Restaurants & such necessary in number a row lining the embankment of the stone fences which cover a mile beyond the railway & engine sheds. A slight railroad cross the Japanese & Chinese settlement both. running me from the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Kaneya . Yingo . Seoul . Fusan . Fusim .

Coal & lumber yards and the others from the [illegible] Immigrant depot. Near the latter were the Transport barracks. wooden structures with tiled thatched roofs.

The Chinese town was of the same style as all it follows save that [illegible] an unwalled town there were an unusual no of brick buildings & lots of mud plastered walls. The streets were gray & dusty [illegible] in appearance but well kept and were watered by the Chinamen themselves. [illegible] The entire town seemed to consist of shops. and the residence portion was small & the main part in the store lined streets where there was [illegible] room for the junk men, and to see a few buildings at the foot of the hills. On the outskirts of the town were a large number of [illegible] grain yards were, there [illegible] Coal + stable yards full of mules and carts.

In the streets too there were large numbers of these Manchurian carryalls. & the big shops looked exceedingly prosperous. The trade future bright in fact the country was evidently grain, furs, tobacco + Ginseng. Of the latter they were making rope in some places. There was a certain amount of Iron coke in evidence. Coal & charcoal was bright down in boats. Lumber floated in rafts. & bean down were the "tea nuts" a sort of peat made of grass, mud, horse manure etc. [illegible] came from Takushan.

The imports come from Chefoo by small boat (& Yingampo or Takushan.) and are transferred to lighter & lighted up river. Most of the big shops have their head offices in Chefoo. They import flour, mostly Shanghai rolled, Kerosene & the bicycle brand, a certain amount of American sheetings, cotton, & cotton yarn. Ready clothes in quilt & fur, blankets. Japanese sabres, lamps. mirrors. brushes, tooth tin cups. perfume soap etc. pens. tin trays.

The whole impression was that the Japanese were here temporarily. & had had little effect on their Chinese brethren. who went about their business as usual. Little Lindy the soldier man & the camp followers earlier. A large number of this class live collectively here. but are treated by the Chinese with contemptuous indifference & scorn in every way their inferiors. There are not now a great number of coolie lodgers in about the Jap camps & brothels. a few in the street at work repairing under a soldier driver. Not there as all. Not much sign of business activity though a certain no of merchants of the more prosperous class were in evidence. Trading is evidently a fruit of contact & a distinctly entire. Probably more so than Talien M acct of its better communication with Fengwhangcheng & the interior. The trouble by in their hands, by the right & so back. It is distinctly a mart & not a manufacturing place.

The year is open from 1st April to end of December. but in autumn route is mylow. Flies are bad.

Several fair hotels. one especially fine evidently quite new. Many of shops. and some good decoration. But [illegible] facades [illegible] by mat screen. Japanese now using many buildings as military hospital. Country round about fairly fertile. Large vermin cabbages, much vermicelli. Ice cars not built for transport. Animals seemingly in excellent condition.

Sanejima the Frenchman's house, Nakamura and about 8 I went for a ride the others in a donkey. We went about the town & later to three more out in the country. Nakamura's house was a bad one and had to bend & duck & [illegible] squeal at every turn. Knocked down a devil screen in front of the Chinese camp. Some 200 soldiers here, now after bandits north of Fengwang. Japs unpopular with them & carry their weapons. My boy claims that they are the ones who [illegible] the [illegible] the Gaiu for the Japs. By attacking the Russians in the rear. The Japanese here seem to have considered it advisable not to make much with the Chinese.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct. 23d. The office we had found in the army quite luxurious enough. Her own dinner curtains, the wash-bowls & water pitchers. and the made in Germany furniture, which pleased his wife so much as our first class mattresses beds. Would have been harder but would have made fewer creases. We were off by 8 o'clock at about eight o'clock. Morgan, Coleby & Hobart in waterchairs. Sauerma & myself with two gendarmes & a Mikado guide. 20 miles. Hobart was taken sick a large gray hut the day before when the ice had gone & broke. The Cossacks had pushed so badly that he decided to give it up. It was an instance merely of the absolute disregard for the welfare of their animals so characteristic both of the Japanese.

We found first-class the railroad, a wide gauge is about 2 ft. made a little more. The cuttings are small and the cars also only for all the world like the early prints.

There were numerous stone bridges near the station all erected 19 in line & many of them were in double line, the total loss probably a the replacement of 30 a more. a railway can earn a temporary bridge into the war house years. This bridge had withstanding 5 stakes up stream. evidently there it against a current. A railroad was being started to Chinkiencheng, though nominal there was at a loss to know why such an industries should be attempted. It connect with nothing. The road also these stretched up into the valley where the railroad ran. Chinese & Japanese cattle were passing back loads of supplies on the rough tracks across the foothills.

We reached Chenchendong, a scant collection of mud & brick & thatched houses at about 11:00 and ate lot the remains of the old chinese castle through the one street to Phoenix Hill commanding which we ended 535 a stone monument

* * *

a good wide road of the Chinese, winding to & fro. on 'western hill. was the monument to the Japanese dead. a sudden banked enclosure, roofed and well kept. Then was the marble stone block. two lanterns in front of it. with a brief inscription. "To the memory of the Japanese dead". On the crest of the hill was another stone rougher known than the monument with a brief description of the battle. on the enclosure there had been planted six at the entrance of each was a pine tree, with nice ropes looped under the cross beam. From this last point of vantage we could a panorama splendid view of the surrounding country. as our feet was a broad stretch of sand, white and glistening with a thread of blue water sparkling. a brilliant line against the sombre autumn grass of the island began – the tufted, barracked land brown land tufted with the harvest. Blue coated farmers working in the fields, their coats. and the gaiety of their animals. the song of a child in the corn; the house sounds from the little cluster of brick, thatched buildings below.

From the first of this first island was dotted with farm-roofs. and fields, the another and wooded stream to another island. again an island. the main stream beyond, another island. in my shallow outlet and the Korean shore.

Below us, as grown by the good Kyoto. "24 ft. Tide rise 25 in for month. thirty headmen gave more the Russian Yokohama. Tatungkau. counts Shortlike

Further where we stood. his guns had been mounted. and stretching back along the ridge of the hills was another fresh line. To the left Eagle Hill was humble in the rain mist which one yet knew (rather) to rain entirely. the air came blue & clear. in the centre of a great stretch of sand & pebbles. and at the right away bass the Yalu shone sapphire bright. across the alternate bands of glistening sand & sober soil we ended on the Korean hills. far away from the stream they were tufted with pine. from the stream left the banks rose abruptly in one rise bluff – on the summit was the pavilion

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

whereas Yamagata was surprised when [illegible] with the first battle of the Yalu.

This was an historic spot & the wonder of it all was strong in our minds. as we turned from point to point - every one guided by a book or a sketch of him famed in the annals of war. Even the sun shone on us. Hyde Sau was at his best.

Leaving the hills we started across the stream. Morgan [illegible] on the east. the others going to a ferry that was visible across the mile & more of white sand. In the stream the water must have been 3 to 4 feet deep for it came into the carts & cut the hands. A gendarme was ducked into the water & had to empty the sacred water out of his boots.

On the island at Chenchenchung there were a number of buildings that had been shattered during the fighting and were now newly rebuilt. The people said that only one man had been wounded. Every body else had gone away when trouble began. The islands must have been fully a mile & a half long by 1 broad with under cultivation: corn, Kaoliang, barley, beans. Everything gathered in stables and all with the golden grain in wicker stacks.

We crossed at the main bank of the main stream. at a ship-town place established by Chinese among the Coliseum of the ancient Kaoli. A number of Koreans were in the building all buying wine, & this seemed to be the principal commodity. In the stream were three large rafts, with their rough mast & sail boards huts. The boatmen were a tough crowd & told me that they were chartering men & that by the winter for Hiungchang some 800 li up river. That they had poles & themselves and been a month see route. Next time we see them upstream which was a fine. They were a tough looking crowd & I am sure sober.

Here we saw Koreans in dry suits use dry double reed paddles which seemed most strong & workable. I've never seen it elsewhere in Korea. We crossed the Yalu in a long dug out. about 2½ ft broad & some 30 ft in length, carrying a huge sail made of flour sacks. There was a rough rail alongside, used evidently for balance & sats but pretty unsafe. The oars as they [illegible] as bow asterns, supply on the side row & three.

At Wiju we were greeted by 5 soldiers in white jackets, the Kamni & a crowd of school children bearing [illegible] American flags. They were led by a professor who was in uniform & made a laudatory speech which we understood. During this [illegible] moment when he exhibit quite sign of pleasure the meeting was, but both me as the biggest. He was 6 inches & I was surrounded by a white clad crowd. The cool duly presented the native flag & Wang his fourth coated school boys. They saluted & then the minister went by. He met the Kamni who had now afloat in a wonderful brick coat and a round bowler hat. He was my white & bowed ferociously. A Japanese in rifle brown & an evil smile did the interpreting. after a few complimentary phrases we made our courtesy for the main gate. The school teacher & the two flags preceded us triumphantly. The minister surrounded by Korean soldiers & Japanese gendarmes, marched past Wiju amenities hiding away under the whitewash grass.

We reached the main gate & rose met by a bevy of Japanese officers bearing cards. They were duly presented & the Koreans. Who evidently commanded the 5 men of the minister guard also afloat. Then it was a flight as to who should secure the horses of the "what the telegraph called "Plenipotentiary" The Koreans invited him so did the Japanese each to take to persuade him to go with them some place for some reason which they seemed unwilling to state. as a result he went to nowhere. but dragged the Kamni & all the officers up the hill side to the Pavilion. Here we had more & the battle & saw one of the country.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

(sulky) Cos' abt 3/4 mile each side. Hills mostly tilled.

Kuto. The city of Koja is below 4-5 ors inhabitants.

Here are a number of small Japanese shops, but nothing we care: groceries, cake shops & cafés. Only two of three chinese merchants out of whom still what to Edible. Wd only save me in the Bread. Here we had to obtain a great many.

In the Shops. Here were hung gods, embroidered armour, miscellaneous Japanese trash. matches, garcettes, kerosene, cheap buttons, lamps, yarn, rice. a little grain. Cheese tea, scant tobacco in pouches, dried fish etc.

Sujgu. Port is abt 2 mile W.S. a sandy spit a few hrs. wide rat in number. Bottle water 4-5 fat. Junks all small. also ups one grey. Here river known. 100 yds wide any place. 5 knot current. Hawsers yarn.

Under orders my escort. wire unusually fine quality.

As in Fusan were mostly Tientsin. Tahung Kow. Yingampo. Antung Wyw. Upriver were wicker boat hauling. Hilly Suburbs of Seoul (or Kyongsong since 0 go in Japs name. A yen say make some 80-90!

Aikem station 6 mile below Antung.

Oct. 24 We left the Yamsu at abt 8 o'clock & found no Launch at the landing. Had to transfer Launch with a boy in charge & a Yingampo gendarme on board. Ebb run in the way down widened steadily. The hills ran farther back. Chinese, Japanese & Korean Junks there were in great numbers - all bound up river & sticking down with the stream. The trip took us abt two hours as less & the tide & current were both with us.

Yingampo is unattractive say that it was one of the places I have made the way. There is nothing attractive or impressive in any way. a low stretch of bank running out in a bald valley ahead of us, back in a shiny stone at the rear - the monotony broken by a little Coolie coffee with fruits & flags in the middle. with the Japanese

a rocky point ~~on the other~~. putting into the mud bottomed stream. The Japanese have made a rough bunding of boards bolt by red earth. to form the centre thread of deep river ~~bed~~. landing stage. rising & falling with the tide. Landing is another landing to the inn situated building now intended by the former occupant, the Russians for a saw mill. a hundred yards from the water front is a line of red & grey brick buildings. left. like most of the towns, the good wire & the latter series of the Japanese army by the Russian manufactures.

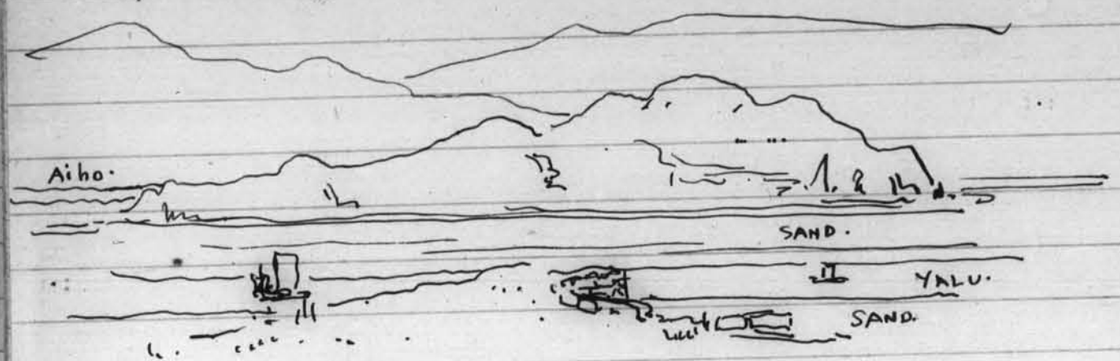
There are eight in a group, evidently originally built as barracks & administration buildings, & not all temporary in character. Here the Japanese have lodged themselves. The soldiers are one company (officers) stationed in barracks also Russian, some hundred of yards to the S.E. ~~Here~~ behind the Cook not little is the saw mill built by Okura & Co, and doing work exclusively for the Government. The manager said these after the present year was over he would by his word from the Sat and sell or not. "By his word from the Sat" was good as saying that the Japanese have not as yet announced their intention of securing the timber monopoly. That however seems to be likely, and what, when I questioned him more closely, he said that it was not decided yet. I can argue that those in the know are pretty certain of the ultimate out come of things.

The saw mill was a large building. The engine was from Syracuse "Straight line". In the mill itself was one upright saw. When we saw it there were 13 blades but its ~~usual~~ greatest rd was 24. & one circular. The manager proposed to double the size of his plant very shortly. and also to establish a new mill at Antung. The sawmill at Koja belongs to another firm.

The output at present is 3000 sticks of 12 cubic ft. 12 x 1 x 1 sawn at 15¢ per working day & night. Many used enormous quantities in making trenches & sleepers at Port Arthur. building etc. Considerable accumulation when Russians got out shortly after Japs crossed Yalu. all used in Port Arthur Seige operations. In the yards at present are about 30,000

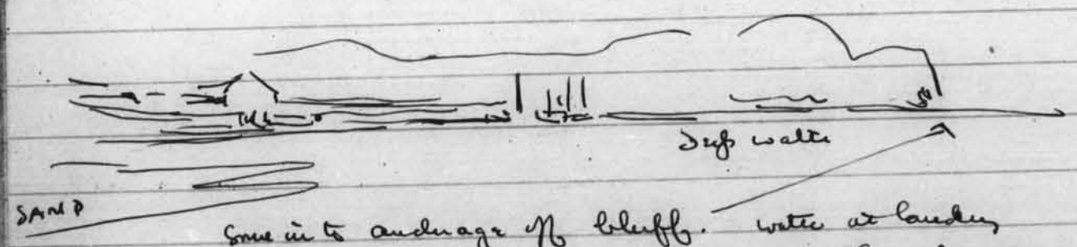
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

sticks. Largest 30 ft. average 6-9-12. Planks down stream in rafts. Bark stripped. Quite evidence of Corea saved. Mill using about 90 coolies. 25 Chinese 15 Koreans 15 Japs. Of the timber coming into Dairen Harb. 10% oak. 80% pine, 10% miscellaneous. Some cherry nut, spruce etc.




Tigris Hill from Log in Parallax.

The Port of Fusan offers little attraction to visit. Strictly Russian apparently for ~~Russian fleet~~ but as best port we visited many days shelter for steamers. Boats of 600 tons can go




some in to anchorage N bluffs. water at landing varies 6-10 fathoms. on 18 ft tide line as at Fusan. ~~when water mean~~ Present population 1200 - 1300. 500 Japs. 50 women. mostly prostitutes. Anchorage for large steamers 12 miles down river. sometimes sheltered by sand dunes. High water unprotected. Current here about 7 knots.

Buildings 300 ~~Chinese~~ Korean cabins very about 50 ¥.
200 Chinese cabins " " 100 yen.
Chinese state rent 50 ¥ with 20 of steamers. Others 50 - 70.

~~Fusan~~ 4 steamers weekly. Chefoo. Dairen. Chemulpo
Large number Japanese junks. for Chemulpo - Dairen.
Small railroads will arrive to carry hunters & mill.

two rivers into which lumber unfloated. Otherwise boarded by rafts of pine slabs.

Real Port of Fusan. which is fringed Chinese trade in forests etc.

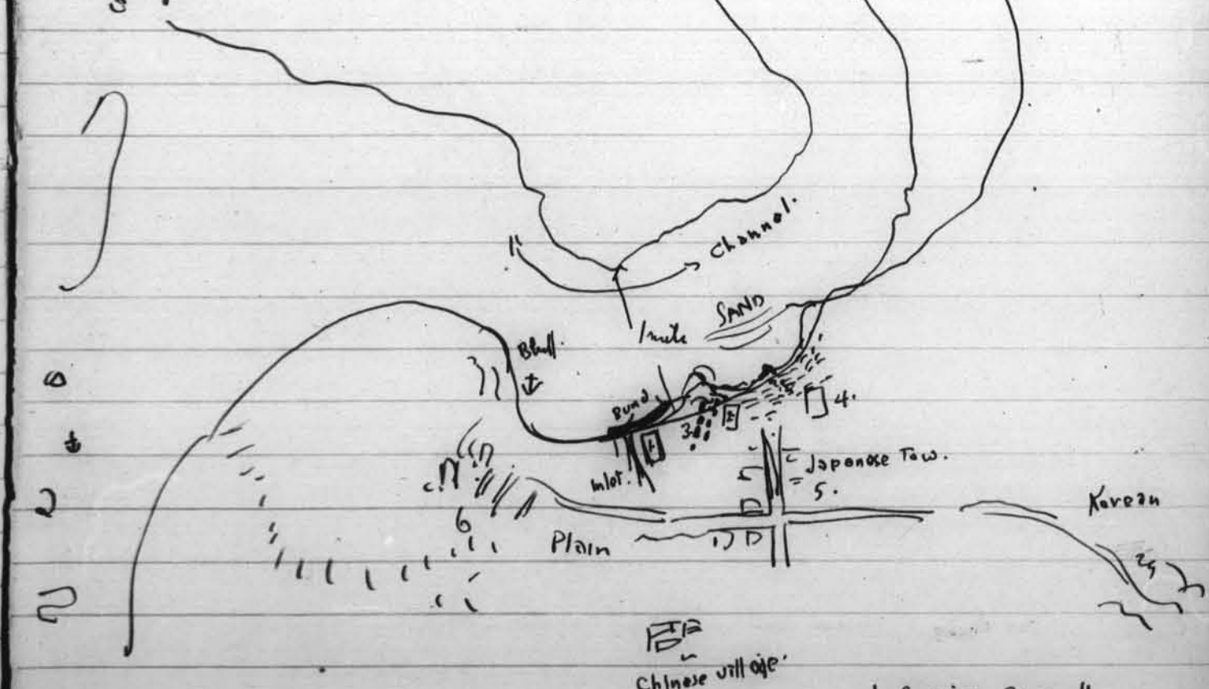
Two plan Japanese try retire most Chinamen of Fusan who seem in a position. small steamers use natural port. High anchorage 3 miles of light tides. 6 ¼ ft. Some small steamers do go to Fusan every days etc. only possible anchorages even at spring tides.

Fusan Fusan offers best facilities for trade or less habitable in country very unusual floods. Inside unsheltered. Fusan at present also has large lumber trade.

whole

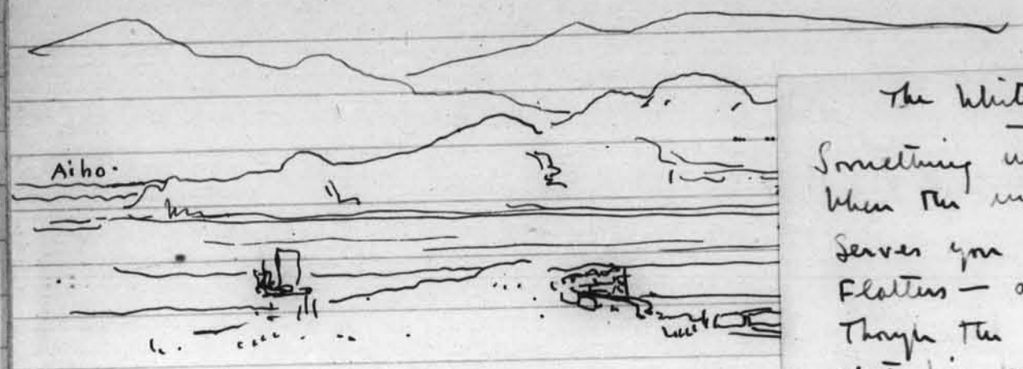
Whole plain below seem covered crops. Barley. corn. lots of millet, beans etc. much same as in China. side hill less signs festivity.

Several Japanese shipping offices already established.



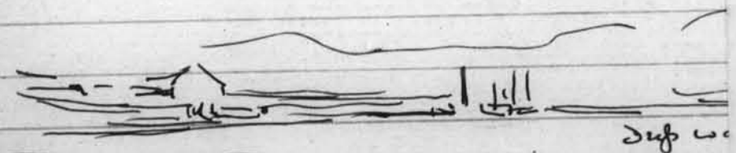

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

sticks. Longest 30 ft. average 6-9-12. Chiefly down stream in rafts. Work is ordinarily known. Little evidence of Govt control. In mills using about 90 coolies. 25 Chinese 15 Koreans 15 Japanese. Of the timber coming into these hands. 10% oak. 80% pine, 10% miscellaneous: some cherry nut, spruce etc.




Tiger Hill from Log in Partie

The Port of Gensan offers little attraction Russian apparently for [illegible] as it offers any shelter for steamers. Boats of 600




Deep co

SAND

Some in to anchorage N bluff. wa
varies 6-10 fm. are 18 ft tide here as at Sa
Present population 1200-1500. 500 Japs. 50
Substitutes. Anchorage for large steamers 12 m
sandbar sheltered by sand dunes. High water surf
about 7 knots.

Buildings 300 Chinese (Korean coolies living about. 5
200 Chinese. order. " " 10
Chinese state seen 500 with 20
Sup 50-70.

Following 4 steamers weekly. Chefoo. Dalny. Chemulpo
Large number Japanese fishing fm Chemulpo - Dalny.
Small railroads could arrange to carry lumber & mills.

The White Horse at Fusan.

Something must be wrong in Asia
When the monkey leads the troop,
Serves you with that has aphasia,
Flatters — and spits in your soup.
Though the bear's not to our liking
Yet his white, and he's a man:
Here's to Kuropatkin hiking
On the White Horse to Fusan.

II.

Monkeys with a sideways motion
Edged across their matting floors
Sunk the Russ under the ocean
Filled Korea with skippy whores.
Wait till snow comes, and there's sledding,
And ice bursts the Tap's Tan Sam,
And comes Kuropatkin hiking
On his White Horse toward Fusan

III

Wait till winter chills the rivers
And the manchu snow begins
And the monkeys get the shivers —
Ice-choked swords, and stiffened shins.
Then the Cossack on his charger,
Bred there ('stead of a sampan)
Follows someone looming larger
On a white Horse toward Fusan.

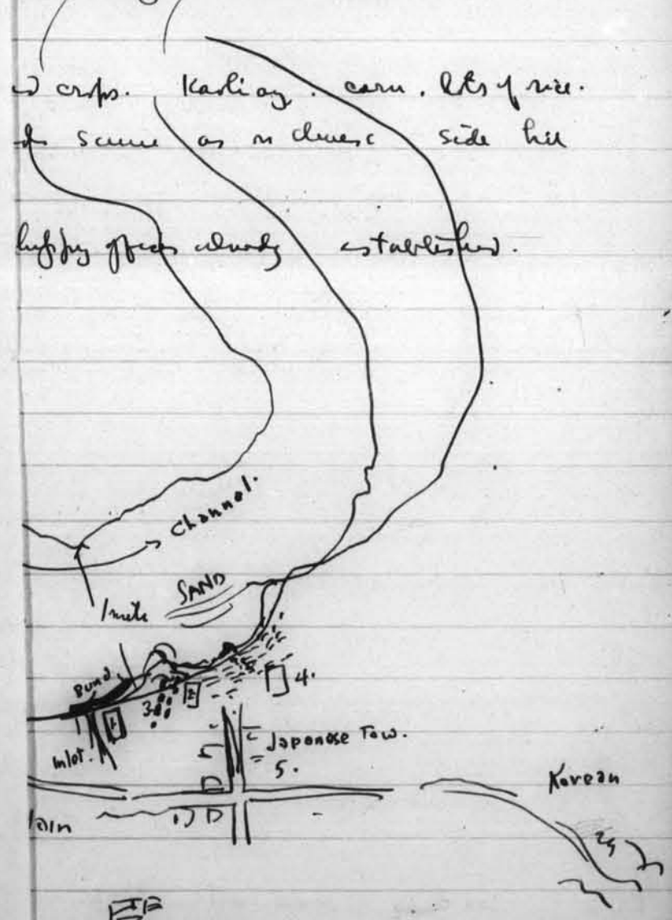
tion tides in which lumber unfloats, otherwise breaks & loaded up on shore.

Real Port of Gensan. which is gripping Chinese trade in furnishings etc.

Two Japanese tug service most Chinamen & Japanese which seems an act of hostility. Small steamers. more natural Port. Which can lay some thousands of light tides.

Steamers do go to Gensan every [illegible] Anton.
[illegible] last fortnight for loads or less
usual floods. Inside unsheltered.
Has large lumber trade.

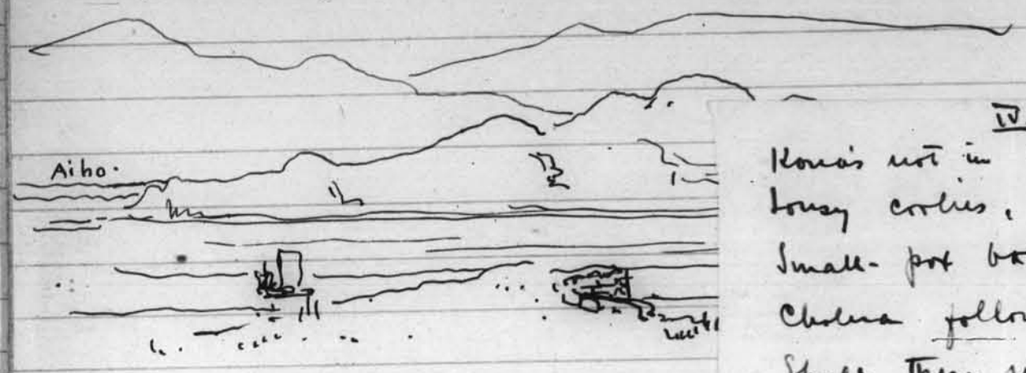
Crops. Kaoliang. corn. lots of rice.
Scene as in Chinese side hill
hilly open already established.




1. Russian Sawmill
2. Japanese "
3. Russian Buildings.
4. " Barracks.
5. Japanese Town
6. Houses Prostitution.

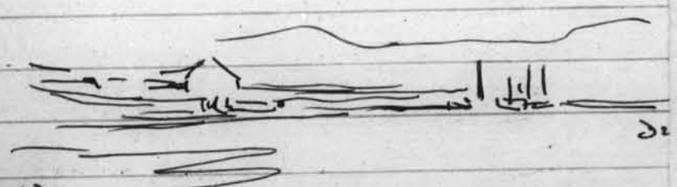
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

sticks. Largest 30 ft. average 6-9-12. Planks sawn about in
ratio. Work is ordinarily known. Little evidence of Corey saws.
In mill using about 90 coolies. 25 Chinese 15 Korean 15 Japanese.
Of the timber going into Dairen hands. 10% oak. 80% pine,
10% miscellaneous. Some elm ash nut. Spruce etc.




Tigin Hills from Log in P

The Port of Fusanpo offers little advantage
Russian apparently for [illegible] last
offering any shelter for steamers. Boats of



SAND

Some inside anchorage off bluffs.
varies 6-10 fm. at 18 ft tide lies as
Present population 1200 - 1500. 500 Japs
Substitutes. Anchorage for large steamers
sometimes sheltered by sand dunes. High water
chiefly flints.
Buildings 300 Korean cabins seeing about
200 Chinese. ends. " "
Chinese state seen 50 with
Says 60-70.
4 steamers weekly. Chefoo. Dalny. Chemulpo
Large number Japanese families for Chemulpo - Dalny.
Small railroads will project to carry timber & mill.

IV.

Horses not in white man's regions,
Hungry coolies, rotten chow
Small-pox bacilli in legions,
Cholera following the plow—
Shall these monkeys likewise breed here
With the beggar and yang kuei,
Or shall whitemen bravely lead here
With the white horse at Fusan?

(To be used at the next State dinner)

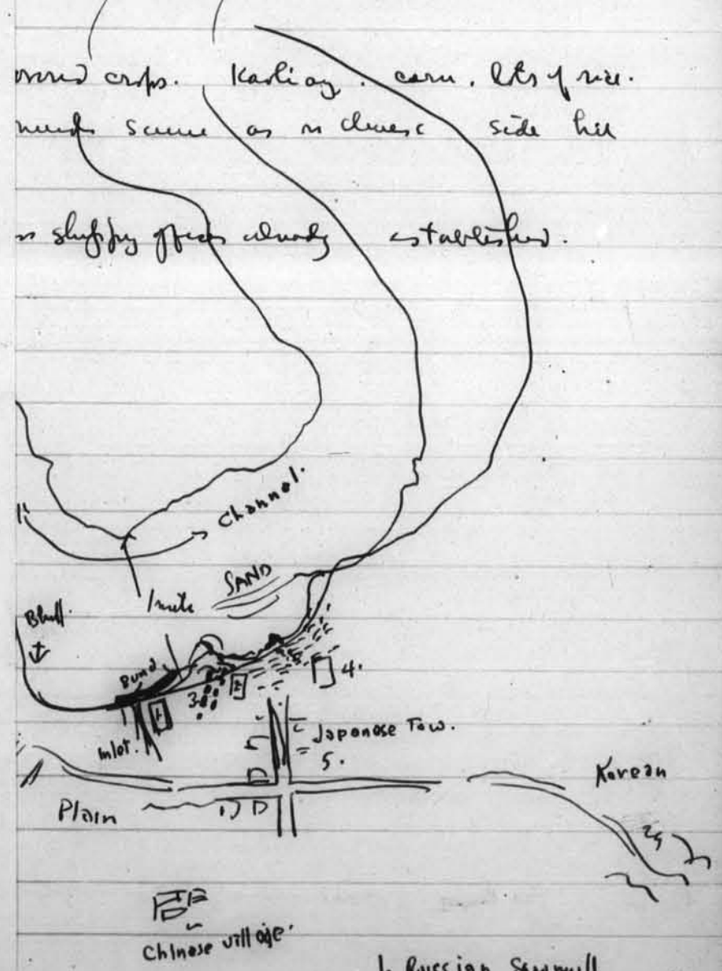
two inlets in which lumber rafts are, otherwise beaches &
backed by no shore.

Real Port of Fusanpo. which is frequently Chinese
trade in females etc.

Two Japanese companies try retire most Chinamen &
Fusanpo which seems to offer possibility. Small steamers. Inner
natural Port. High cliffs. Only see Chinese & Japanese
Small steamers do go to Fusanpo during
the higher tides at Eyes tides.
Has last families Antong. for trade or less
annual floods. reside underneath.
Has large lumber trade.

Russian crops. Barley. corn. Lots of rice.
much same as in Chinese side hill

Shipping offers already established.




1. Russian Sawmill
2. Japanese "
3. Russian Buildings.
4. " Barracks.
5. Japanese Town
6. Houses Prostitution.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct 25th on reaching Antung last night. the Bandarin
as Ahrit calls him. Because "parceque je suis officier".
made a study of Yoshin when I first saw the missionary.
He said that his orders were that he should see us safe
off the wife and that he must stay with me. If I went
the missionary he too must go. If I insisted he
would find a Captain Hayashi who could go with
me. When he went out. Captain Hayashi was busy he said.
But could be always a moment. evident I was
a visit to the missionary. or as characteristic of
Japanese as the last, evident I must keep should next time!
It was my evident that he didn't wish me to go
and suspected me of some strange design because
I insisted. Perhaps knowing the Mayor & the Prefect
would be kept waiting long enough anyway. & that also as
this reluctance could be explain anything else my
Boy might tell me. I decided to let the matter
drop. much to Sawajima's delight. She while thought, the
affected to bravado about her sense of duty. his
to die punishment should accident befall & her thus
about finding Hayashi & trying as he succeeded in doing to
make it so difficult for me to act that I only give it
up of my own accord.

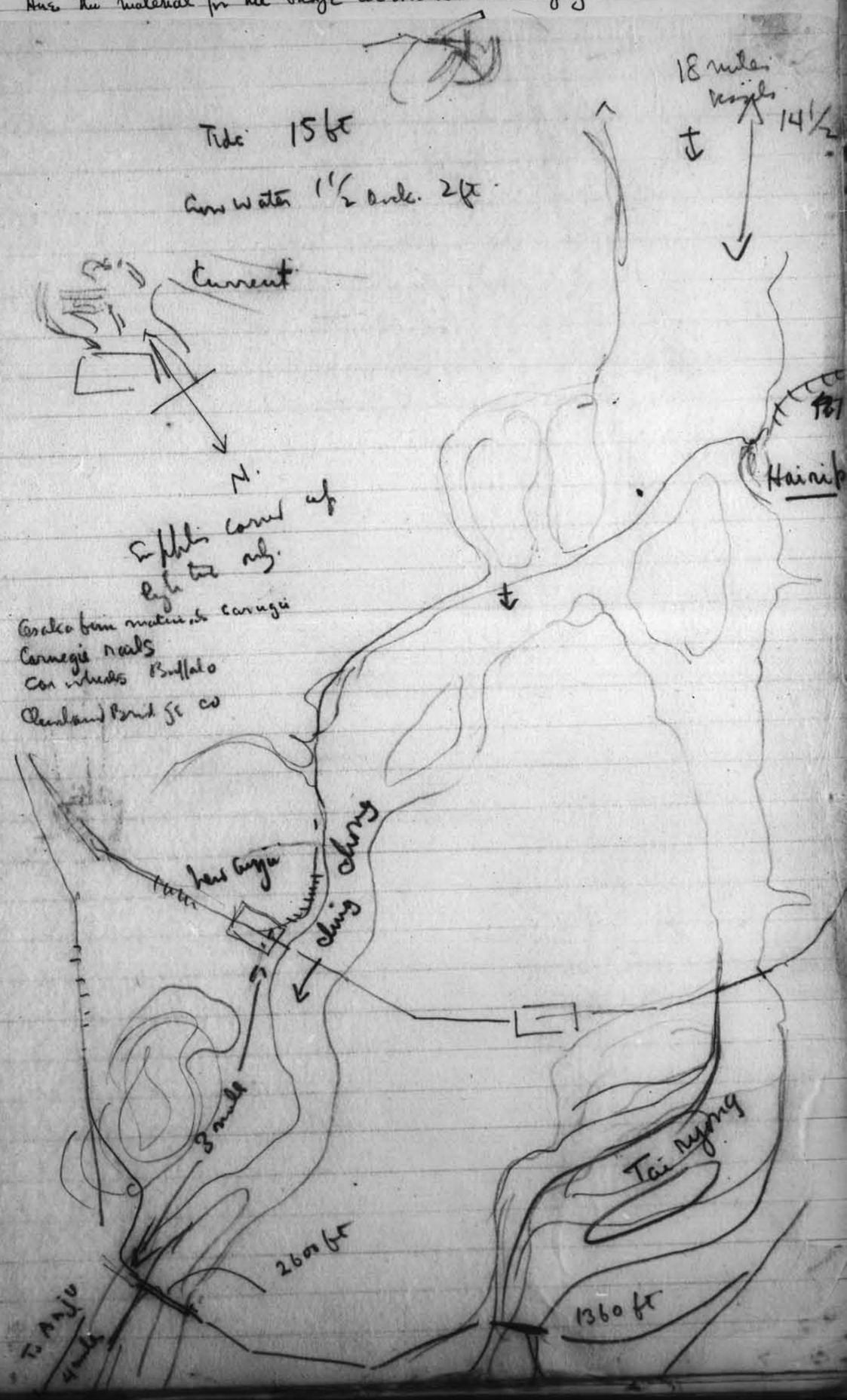
another night in the Wakuyu Hotel with an exorbitant bill in
the morning. an early start. 6:30 and a 5½ hour
run thro the same old country to the Tai Ryong River.

There was a fresh Kuli with a large share of the
loads quite near Heijo and another at Hairisho.

The up down was uneventful as far as the Tai Ryong, though
we saw two deer. and the hills are also showed a growth
of timber that spoke volumes for the forbidden of the place
under Japanese forestry laws.

Arriving at the River at 12 o'clock we found the little
ferry not as was told that we should have to wait until for
for a couple. We settled in a R.R building with a number
of more too friendly coolies and proceeded. willy nilly to wait.
Here the material for the bridge across the Tai Ryong River was






The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

stand - there are girders from the "Cleveland Bridge Co" about 4ft. 8'6" for as also Car Co. materials carnegie. Park Carnegie. Spiller. Illinois Steel Co. & a large assortment of car wheels.

American Car & Foundry Co. Berwick Pa & St Louis. St Louis Car Wheel Co. Mt. Vernon Car Mfg Co. Lewisville Car Wheel Co. Griffin Car Wheel Co. Chicago all jumbled together. This material had been brought up by junk for the Siberian exchange for stores & was carried up river for the bridge construction. There were a number of Japanese Shinshin junks with coal. Right in for the Railroads.

We left on schedule, a rain & wind beating us from the sea. after a half hour run we stopped and the Captain urged us to get into Sampans. These were now along side. He chose this for them but Morgan would not hear of his suggestion. When they said we have to wait 30 min for the water to rise. Later they insisted that the baggage be put in sampans & sent on. When asked how long we would have to wait they said 40 min more. We had already been held up 20 of the original 30. When this last scheme was turned down they decided that it was no use and backed up closely enough to the jetty. Here we found some 78 men of the 15th Division part of Korea new garrison. Troops had been coming up all day. Regular men are replacing the 2nd Reserves who all during the war held the line in Korea. We had a huge car, canvas covered & cut a wooden box on it must have been 7 or 8 ft wide & 40 long. roomy & nice in and by. after a jiggle and reflowing dinner we reached Peiyang at 10:30 having left here again at 7:45. a fine down river boat. it seemed to me that we went up stream there was only 15 minutes difference & we stopped at seven stations.

Oct 26. a fine night rather cold but fair all day. Nichida came in with a tale of woe about the arrival of the 15th Division. & then having taken up all the cabins and put me one of the tea houses instead & for their accommodation. & they were catering solely to the military. But since the first days of the war here Peiyang had so many troops. Now men are unemployed in the city. Moffett says no Koreans rely & put a man on the Japs & fears for his own buildings.

There is a Lieutenant General in command & Captain Morgan sent Chin and introducing respectfully to pave the way for good agreeable intercourse in the future. He also saw the acting Kamni who was much pleased & embarrassed, & the Japanese vice consul. who did not impress him & any great extent. He certainly earned his salary for between times he was calling on missionaries & trying & smooth the ruffled plumes of Moffett the Eastern East who thinking tales of the Japanese are ought to bring tears of any mans eyes. Coats walks I went forward Peiyang Point along the wall with a splendid view of the city and the plain beyond. Over there the Chinese had retreated in 1894. when wells came a year afterward. he said. the swamps were still full of bones & birds while the fields with their fresh green tufts of grain rising above the more sedate crops marked the resting places of men & horses.

The entrance toward the grave of Kiyo Count is shielded by plank and walled by big shanked pines. Very little land has been tilled, and the Japanese have already planted their stakes here & there. & some of the Korean squatters who by tillage have acquired certain rights to the land have been allowed to dispose of their possessions. From the front there is a wonderful view of the river as it winds back into the country. the broad valley between the ridge of hills and the stream that winds around in a great scoop to him toward the sea. Rice millet. corn. barley. beans abroad. From little knolls in the barren sea. the Japanese had worn down the rocks rocks Chinese. From the north gate General Ito the Prince of all bad charges at the head of his men. Up the steps between which was the front the Japanese had charged the Chinese works facing the Peiyang gate. of which sharp scars a fine picture has been painted, swarming on the crumbly wall after the Chinese had been driven back from the military works that guarded the approach to their citadel. In mid stream an evil looking island is still tilled. Here the story goes the people had refused to pay taxes claiming that the water bounded farms had floated down from another province, & when the officials of that district came, swearing that they were now out of their jurisdiction. In the fields far beyond are the two stone pillars to which

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Pingyang is reached and one runs the rim from the pastures and few battered buildings, past heaps for the jingling pony men as they pass on their way to the city.

Halt at 3 o'clock and wandered through the streets. There are a large number of Chinamen in Pingyang and many of them by chiefs drive fish for sale, peddle at hotels & theatres. Discovered a wonderful machine whereat a Korean was making fumble toe cord. Two disks on which the threads hung. a set of claws that stepping two over them, a fixed bone disk with cleats that pushed the threads as the upper turned. and the finished cord with a weight at the end. One man worked with the left hand to make the claws & a handle worked with the right to turn the disks so that the cords could be thrown across the cutters.

The streets were long long ones in the Korean Town where few Japs lived save. Pork joints & grain shops. A narrow gauge line running near to the rim & was used evidently in the reclamation this as gang was & fully in the. In the main thoroughfares there were fruit booths, many burgers & every sign of prosperity. New buildings going up everywhere. Japanese & Korean. Two storied Native for former. Brick godowns. & plaster bank buildings. The Koreans are just beginning to buy their own block but many are of money after three years and a half of white. A change of heat from fog & snow. Every night translation simply. how I understand that they are to wear either black & green & are fined & imprisoned for the transition.

The shops & both in as follows.

Korean. Tobacco rough leaf & chopped from 5¢ III ten with red bands Eight & Japanese piece goods. Sandals. Straw goods mostly Osaka Chinese raw Cotton. Chinese silks. Chinese fish. Japs medicines. Lamps & Enamel wares. Chinese Sandskins. Iron cloth. Sundries Sewing machines. Many Coin hats particularly & Scholars caps more affected in north than south. Grain. Paper.

Japanese. Cakes. grain. beer. a great deal by pottery. Trade perfumes &c. fruit &c. cloth. with a taste for their own people. shoes.

Trade mostly come Chemulpo, Tsushima Chemulpo & Manchuria to the afternoon. where Cyclists Pingyang.

In the afternoon saw the Mission Plant & Orphanage again. Where last year only a shed was built was a good brick, quite in length. made from stone taken from old wall. which will soon be torn down to a road & it is said an electric car system put in instead. Near the water front. where there is a good deal of shipping as now built owned by Japanese. shipping ex. Ste-Osaka Shosen Kawasaki Dobito &, etc. by large interests. As near Seoul Kwangju is dry & handy which goes from Kwaisan gate main gate to end of main city wall Beyond the City wall will also give additional material Water at low tide about 4ft deep. Tide bridge influences. ans to craft. Or low ans of Kerosene. Cumbu from Japan, Sheet corrugated iron & fuel. fine Granite stone from up country. Here also from 4 feet where Korean use certain coal ans Under Karamangle found good quality - same Kerosene, also Gold & mineral water.

Inside city walls. 7-8ft. often are shallows. Tide runs up & Pingyang Seven miles and has 40 ft steps. Stone faced drains. good state walls. number little & small buildings shut up. Of Population Korean about. 60.000 Japs 35 00. Very where signs quiet & orderly. evident intention make large city.

Walls enclosing have low & rock thrown. Tiles grown & adjoining encroachments. Probable limits into Japs. Methodist, Presbyterian & Methodists are large hosts. Some in Japanese settlement.

Mrs Swallen are stationed. and cannot mean work in here with his work Stylish at 91 Babbs ave. 1 year Cate Cumbu. often from north for Sabbath observance. 1/6 of amount of all folks made & Pingyang & surrounding country. Earnest was & self supporting Church Korean Church. Wife most human & quiet well but his quality a little unstable. & does not seem entirely square.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct. 27th Down from Pyeyang Pyang at 7:35 with a little bundle of missionaries in the itinerate. Mr & Mrs. Koons & a Mrs. Chitting with a couple of ~~soldiers~~. Christian soldiers by way of servants & teachers.

Following facts.

Pyeyang according Japanese Consul's estimate. 6000 houses. 30,000 Koreans. 450 houses 2000 Japanese. Principally Entrachers, coolies & Runckshaws.

Municipality vote this years budget of 7,000. or are making funding. Invoked permission to tear down walls but dare ask for permit build roads & get material for these wide streets etc.

Water generally six feet. 12 ft tide navigable for junks 25 miles up country.

Troops from Seoul & Gen Wijeu. 15th division. Okabura at Pyeyang commanding. 4m Pyeyang are quartered in Japanese & Koreans & will be until barracks completed. Every little station has a guard. Pay in Tokyo 20¢ per mat for day & fuel brought in from outside. Everything in Pyeyang extraordinarily high. Beer 1.8. 27¢ Tokyo. 35-40 Seoul. 70¢ Pyeyang.

Just on the river was a large Brick Kiln. Run by the Govt. as was the one at Suching. used for bridges & tunnels. culverts etc. Private jobs by Private Cos.

Branch line & Run at Sunyang used for transport & & material. ~~with~~ with 3 abutments. 25 m. to duff water.

Another 3 with away. at Suching will be permanent.

One in Wiju at Sharuin. now abandoned.

Every county seat saw Parkes that had been visited by Confucian Chinese Commissioners in old days.

Single. Sunday. last. 10000 herbs. distance sea - 80-100 Japanese troops.

Chinamen obey the law. 350 Jap. residents scattered in town. Number of old style & new hotels outside city.

Han gathered in another numerous rules this & count Hobart. offered to pay for him. Busy days & the master certainly has earned his salary. He has run my family affairs & let me do this report & I send it in on my name. His consideration is most unusual & again evidences Mayers great generosity in giving me every chance & make good while I am here write him and in his pay not the Governments.

Another tunnel just this side of Pyeyang. Cutting deep 1/30 1/40 grade on hill. Inclined from Pyeyang.

Official says that the country herbs are very taxed 27 yang per horse for mulatar P. R.

Nov. 1st. Arrest of Buddhist Cyclist unbeliever who on undercurrent of ~~Japan anti~~. & Europe in a liberal manner. Probably of Seoul Cyclist intervention. He was formerly attached to the Korean Legation in London & undoubtedly obtained of the Europeans that he had a number of influential friends. whom he could afterwards successfully.

Name reports that the Emperor when advised of ~~the~~ affairs the European Powers & America directly answered that he was afraid of the Japanese. He exhibits utter terror to take on his behalf risks which he himself does not dare to do. Hayashi is returning to write. undoubtedly hurdle things immediately. The newspaper is shut to begin.

Yi Wan Yong. & Kim Ka Chin leaders of Reform. most Squeezers too. Kai Hwa the reform movement.

Rights that Gyangju merely ballon d'essai.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Oct 27th. The "Imperator" is due to start away this morning for Manila and the Mediterranean. The Russian Ambassador is steaming almost fast. He has sent away hundreds of trunks of late from time to time baggage that they be allowed to remain. Capt Clay did not dare to the palace. H.M. considered him a sort of personal guard for his pleasure and protection. I am sure he is afraid that the Japanese will fire a gun or two next door he has asked that the Imperial Yacht shall lie close by when the Guard goes. Poor Capt he is in a bad way.

Sunday Nov 1st Met many times coming up with the Captain who is an old sport into a corner near the steamy, & consolation. Evidently the news of the Russian Fleet in Manila. Was the "Emperor" "Oleg" & "Aurora" were sighted steaming along. The fleet lost & kept up with them until dark, then the "C." and "Raleigh" were signalled to follow & the "C" by steaming 18 knots & then 15 was able to anchor in Manila Bay about the time they did. Russian Officer from the "Oleg" boarded & asked for papers. Then Captain had had a row on the "Navarin" where he had still heard of since the battle & wants to know his fate. The Russian was dirty. His face white (have pallid, his blue trousers frayed, his shoes torn & out at the heel. He was haggard & worn. His hands trembled so that he could not hold his cigarette. which he daffy several times. With his men. His story of the row on the "Navarin" Sank with all hands. Capt men then the "Leontiny" boarded. They wanted to send private telegrams informing their people that they were all right. For they had been terrible hot. They were faithful in their work. They could not stop on shore for they had not food provisions & it was late. But Captain refused to send the messages. The officer was very argumentative & although instructions had been received by the Admiral for them to land all they could from the Russian ships they will not leave them. They are in hand of their ships as prize & refuse to leave it also the news to the Russian fleet.

It is said that Russian had their steam on Manila Bay and made a good target while Jap ships are gone. The Russian men were half naked while Jap Squadron stiffer from shore but found they were hot & water

Togo decided not to risk his ships to fire a few) the distance when fleet was first sighted.

Entertainment on board. Today's lucky meeting Togo Mr Iwasaki calling on board "Mikasa" and was given a lunch at which many sea celebrities. His story told by Hayashi & photographs taken by Jordan.

This afternoon we had a farewell audience. Was the Court present of many, in light green grays under skirts Jungle Suit coats. H.M. was charming. Particularly so as Hagiwara came out just as we came in. Baron Nagata had certainly been laying down the financial law. For they were in the ante room when we went in. Hagiwara has probably been coaching them for what to say regarding the Naval Policy. Mr. Yokoi, Effective, Thread. H.M. was a light green - was a blade coat & pumble belt with gold trimming - which the Crown Prince (inside him) had a pumble sword and a shimmery undergarment.

Collins had bright new grey ik. Knew first ambassador to the Court, Baker & Peck after his next to Mrs Leighton & Europe. It was twenty one years since he had seen H.M. & he said that he was not a little startled. For that he had lost number of his hair & charm, & made more guilty was than usual. H.M. embraced his grave regret at the Departure of the Empress, & his interest etc. Brought Hamilton Crane for his presents & for this time he sent the men. The Omelette with wine the men must fall for the plague into them. Coleday & Hobart went in as well. & Thread from Yokoi & Collins from the "Cincinnati". Holt, Pickett, Crowder & Canning, Morgan Smith as usual. He made a humorously nice speech & his present answer to them Good of / Prince Iwa Pickett with a nice twinkling. Harmonious fashion to step in a chair with handkerchief & a red ribbon was knotted at his side. The Emperor stood & laughed & bowed & then & the Prince stood by his & made his departure. Before dinner

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Seoul , Korea ,

November , Ist. , I905 .

My dear Mr . Bragdon :-

I was very much pleased to hear from you after such a long silence and trust that in the future there may be a letter en passant Japan , for that's the way they come and go , just for the sake of the man in the Post Office who wants to learn English , if for no other reason . I m rather pleased than otherwise to hear that no hing has been done as yet about the sale and trust that the matter willstill be in statua quo when you receive this same epistle. Mrs. Griscom the very charming Misstress of the American Legation in Tokyo , last year made me promise that I would do twelve Asiatics for her , in the same style of drwaing colour etc. as those that you now hold , and inasmuch as I have not done one single thing , I should be delighted to have the earlier and I imagine better efforts . So if you would kindly send them back again I shall be even more in your debt , for I am very glad that they were put on exhibition last year , thanks to you .

I m almost ashamed to write of drawing and the developements thereof , I cannot bear to talk of such sacred things for between office labors and the management of a household and architecting for a lot of repairs that are being done I have had no time . At present too I am under the blight of book making and hwe an idea that "Japan in Ko rea" would be of interest . So the pencil will mke way for the pen I&M



afraidand who knows with what shocking results . I am however convinced that no one has eve approached this Korean problem from the right standpoint . Your ten minutes to get acquainted with the ituation artist has come with a number of preconcieved notions , the most preposterous of which is that the Koreans are a serious people , and then proceeded to throw dust n the eye of the public , an epidemic of his own blindness . The working out of Russian of Chinese and more than any other of Japanese policy is the real interest , the Korean sings a very small tenor and has'nt hardly a speaking part . He's principally secenery .

The native idea of reform is well illustrated by the pet scheme of one Min Yong Whan , late Ambassador to the Coronation of the Czar , Minister to Washington and to Paris and the Lord knows what all besides . After close study of Occidental conditions he decided that the one thing necessary to com letely emancipate his benighted Lad from the slavery to their false notions and their senseless reverence for the past would be to import a troupe of French Actresses and start a Seoul Opera . Thiswouldindeed open up a new era . It probably wouldhave done so , but it might have surprised His Majesty who influenced by the representations of his trusted henchman had a propriated I00,000 yen for the project . A Frenchman was xxxxxx engaged to arrange evrything and although they had been advised that it would scarcely be necessary to provide any special building for the ladies as mos of them would doubtless be able to make som mutually satisfactory arrangement with the foreign residents of Seoul the Empeuor was bent upon building a fine palace for their benifit . Then someone made away with the I00000 yen and the scheme fell through . But that was the xxix plan suggested

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

by a man who even today is considered one of the leading lights in the political world . The stories of projects for Museums Model farms , the machinery for which was bought in Russia where every single article had had to pay 100 % duty from Germany and England . Once started t e money appropriated was soon finished and then these desciples of the New Learning were anxious to turn to something else that would be equally profitable to themselves . Such is reform in Korea .

Our days at present seem to be numbered for the Japanese are making every effort to have the Foreign Legations withdrawn as they are anxious to declare a Protectorate . Thisseems to be the inly solution of the problem for the Koreans themselev s are quite hopeless and although I am afraid that all the promises made by "The Wonderful Little People " regarding the benifits tha their rule will bring the natives will fade into the dim distance whenever such empty words may be contrary to their own interests the last state in any case could be no worse than the first for centuries of oppr ssion have not prepared the people ofthe peninsula for even a measurable comprehension of what good government means .

With repaated thanks and best wishes ,

believe me ,

Yours sincerely ,

Mrs. S^th by Mr Lifes last. Bugs dance was really a remarkable performance all the stops from Viscount & the Ugly Duckling to Herald, Morgan & Co's No. 6. and his half caste Bride. was there. Chrysanthemums music, Boys Beauty. The most impressive thing about the feast that he was not ashamed of his own countrymen & that he had invited all the Tailor & Carpenter, merchants & leaders of Chosenfast. They. as they invariably are, were quiet, dignified and eminently respectable & most of them in damned sight more presentable than many of the whites there they were walking on the floor.

Marquis Ito (who retires) there tomorrow night & Stevens arrived day before yesterday things will soon begin to move. Stevens called in the morning and tried to get a kiss out of Morgan or Herbert's mission". He was certainly most unwise if he did undertake a mission, I don't believe he would have done so, for he will have made it impossible certainly if he can lead any ideas of returning to Korea!! There was no reply to this sally. Except that "Hulbert was a scallowag and person & you could count on what he would do, which referred quite as much to the female depts as to the "Ballon". We had word two days ago that the Japs were having their final audience as a Legation. Rather it turned out to be a ruse of Hagiwaras, who had the audacity in "infidence" like a good Buck". He invited Minister that everything was settled. The Emperor however telegraphed that he was going to investigate matters & desired Japan's policy" so that it looks as if nothing definite were done yet.

Everybody is agog. They couldn't all get into the Palace for in the 1st place there were no seats & in the 2nd the basement was left high with coals. No provision can have been made to get it out.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Mr. Ch. Kyo Bunkwag called on H.B.M. Legation & had some warm champagne with Sinfolm & Herbert. Strong Haycock there at 10am Caylan & Thos. Bronson turned up. The is partnership is really quite scandalous. She is very much like her daughter in manners & has not the sweetness so charming in Miss Briscoe.

The Marquis & his arrival to-day. Policemen & gendarmes in many coulours with Korean & Japanese emblems lined the streets from the Station to the South gate and again for half way down the first street - up & white point troops about 1200 Japanese & 800 Koreans had been stationed to Miss Scidgy's House. Here again there were a number of Korean infantrymen. The road had been sharon with yellow sand - Scarlet only due for Royalty, and then by Korean coolies under Japanese foremen. At the Station was the Imperial State coach - drawn by two white horses and driven by descript Koreans - a squadron of 50 Russian like Japanese Cavalry & a troop of Koreans in long roomy plumes & brilliant scarlet coats. Then there was rather well mounted & smart the rest brigade shaggy china ponies - all were adorned pennants of white fagged edge & with the Korean emblem thereon. The Japanese cavalry men had red & white. An escort of Cavalry horses, red & blue silk lights - a company of Korean infantry most of them bearing hawks to pump ship. It was a wonderful moonlight night, & the soldiers in the dense lines, the fluttering pennants, the fine white horses, the crowds huddled back in the side streets for the main roads were kept clear, made a wonderful picture. Certainly much greater pains were taken than during Miss Roosevelt's visit. That was because the Japanese this time had the show & has lost time they were hindering the Koreans.

His visit is one of the most ~~unfort~~ great[illegible] unfortunate Korea. Ito's own telegraphed that he had come to investigate conditions & not to interfere. That all is settled & that he will merely break the news to the Emperor and try to sweeten a bitter pill which an envoy of congratulation will doubtless have to swallow.

Korean says that the Koreans angry to find spokes in his wheel but I doubt it. The secret messengers will have gone in vain. It will be interesting to know how much money Ito brings with him to buy off the Emperor. He has wanted railway thro Imperial Palace where Yoshimi stopped. This is so that the Emperor may receive his call.

Men to all parliamentary in the light (reduction) twenty years ago as Stevens tells of them when the Japanese were busy secretly and by degrees to drum up a little trade. After the Emeute of 1884 Inoye then minister of F.A. came on with 1200 men. With 600 he marched to Seoul. It is at that time was Prime Minister. On Inoye and he were both trying to steer off the coal while the army & navy departments in Tokio were trying to force the policy of premeditated Saga rebellion. Speyer a Russian Secretary, smelling battle in the wind had already gone to Korea & was on the spot when Inouye arrived. He marched to Seoul, arrived on a Monday and asked for an audience. He was told that the Emperor was ill. He would not take this as an answer but demanded an audience for Wednesday. Impossible. If it must given he could go that night was the reply. Speyer asked point blank what was to happen - was it to be war in Korea or peace. Demanded audience backed by military band. Inouye dressed as went through the crowd. Fast gate & Hildenbrandt protest that it was for royalty only. Inouye drew out his watch and gave him 2 minutes. Next time started to wave palanquin but gate opened immediately & went in. Younger & Handsome Empress. Was audience in Summer Hall. Found me in large entertaining room in courtyard.

Chinese Resident has come into Council chamber. Saw he was noticed & friendly & polite. Inouye reports that he has pointed bullets & his removal demanded & published in the Kobe Herald. Ito the nice who took away Tai Won Kun. Yuan has chains during his troubles.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Story of Toshimia Min F. a. and Harry Parks. who smashed a
~~smart~~ vase crying that he'd crumble the Caste Empire.

Scene in Council chamber when Mr Brandt German
~~mumbleway~~ Parker & followers & his colleagues demanded why
that ~~where~~ became all Japanese employes foreigners allowed the
bridge. Slept ~~and one bath~~ attempted slight of American
judge Bigham who known to disagree. Toshimia finally called on
him & his reply was read also Russians agreeing.

It is the Council before Prime was the man who demanded
delay. Yamagata the who wanted peace.

Story of Monge. Thos Saules.

This the first break away from England lead. Parker ladies all
slept when Japan in leading strings. All other forms followed. Bigham
broke. with Toshimia resignation & Monge's installation as Min. F. A.
now require no more boats & belligerency.

Seoul , Korea ,

November 14 , 1905 .

My dear Henry ;-

Heres where you get a whole lot of diary . However I trust that you'll find it interesting and as it s History I must write it and if I did that I'd have no time to send a word to you as seems befitting at this time .

Marquis Ito has arrived in Kor ea . For a week we have been having rumours of all sorts about his mission and the Koreans as u sal are in a blue funk . Some time ago they made a bluff at wanting to take advantage of a clause i ur treaty with them which provides that in case they are oppressed by a third power the Government of the United States must use its good offices whatever those are , to arrange an amicable settlement . The Emperor tried when Senator Newland and Miss Roose velt were here to get us to do something . His idea of course was some sort of a backstairs p oceeding such as he used with the Russians and with the Japanese in the good old days when he was balancing the one power against the other . He hasnt the nerve in the first place nor the honest intention in the second to enable him or to make him wish to deal with the situation directly . Wes afrai that if he were to come out openly and say that the Japanese were maltreati g his countrymen as they certainly are ., the W. L. P. would raise thedevil with them as they cer ainly would . So he does the other thing sends a special embassy to Tokyo congratu ltion the Mikado on the successful termination of the war on the one hand and a secret agent to the American Legation , not to mentin

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

the half dozen that have gone to America and to Europe on the other to complain of Japanese atrocities . He has spent at least fifty thousand do lars in fin ancing a lot of irreppon sible damn fools who have started out to Save Korea and work their own graft to the limit . You'll be hearing in the papers about one Hurlbert in a short time .He went to see the President . Hes a school teacher and an honest man and a cleve one but by a long stay in Kor a and a lack of contact with a virile race deluded into the belief that these people are worth trying t help . He had four thousand gi en him and took his wife and fou r children with him to help save the nation Its a fine mission that , to save a nation especually when you find it profitble financially an are able to save your travel ong ex enses home at the same time . As I started t tell you before I ran off into the introduction , the Emperor was advised by the Senator to engage the services of an internat ional lawyer and to make a dignified protest . This didnt plea se him and nothing more was said until two days ago when he sent in wo d that he had a letter that he wanted sent to the President . Morgan erefused to have anything to do with it for Ito had arrived and the chances were ten to one that in the sam breath he had sent a message to the Japanese saying that they could have anyhting that they wanted . That would be his game then hed sit on the side l nes and see us fight it out . Ito p resented his credentials and the Emperor objected . The Mikado told him that he thought Korea was pretty poor potatoes in the international patch and that out of his kindness of his heart he , Mutso Hito had sent his trusted henchmen Hirano water Ito to fix things up and assure him that he the Yellow tzar would extend to him his protection in the xxxx worlds faro game . The Koreans firmly believe that Ito has come to recieve the Emperor's P. P. C's . Be that as it may , the Japanese hav forced the Koreans to extend to Ito all the honors of royalty . He has been riding in the Imperial coach , an old Shanghai hack lined with red , and chasseurs of the Body guard , flying red and yellow pennants and mounted for a few minutes , they dont stay on long , on China ponies that would nt recognize a groom as a kicking actuainatnce , as a escort whenever he goes out to see the sights . Incidentally I understand that the Japan se Legation is worried for their policy received a black eye when Ito was deputed to come over here to stay wa while . Had he come for a week only it would have meant that he was going to turn in an ultimatum and that he would flatter the Emperor by his presence and soften the shock which the protectorate scheme would give him . Now they say that he willl remain amonth which looks as if the Japanese with over a year to make up their minds had not even yet formulated a definite policy ... If they let their chance go now as they might well do , though it seems hardly possible , there s mo etroubl in store for Korea . I imagine however that with hirty thousand veteran soldiers here that there will mot be very much tomfoolery . The declaration of a strong programme is the only thing they can do with any success . A continuation of the present system of a sort of mixed up dual control is out of the quetion and they will never be able to handle the Koreans until they drive the last one of the old statesmen out of office . The latest is thatIto has been refused an audience . That is an old game and if hes Majesty is trying that on it looks as if he were su e of baking from some one . The Chinese Minister is out for info mation . He dropped in today ostensibly to call on a fair dame who was lunching here . Then he su gested that I produce my sketches an faded away collared Morgan and tried to pump him . Hes no fool .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

An old friend f mine MacCormick who has been with the Russians since the very forst shot was fired at Port Arthur was captured by the Japanese at Liaoyang and then retur ned came in today .. Poor devil he had his leg jammed on the retreat from Moukden and is now suffering frightfully fromxxxxxxx rheumatixm . He came out by way of Vlad ivostock and says tht the Russians would have lost the next fight . That they were a hopeless crowd and that the only difference was that with Linevitch in command they wouldnt have retreated and would have been finished off every one .. The larger proportion of the officers were disaffected and the othe rs strangely confid ent that the great white Tzar would save them in the end . That Russia was to big and too powerful to be whipped .. Few of them took any interest in their profe ssion and had any pride in their service . The number who really wanted to win was smalll . Those who did were powerless in face of the intrigue and jealousy which enervated the army . He told of one fellow as an example of the right sort . A b ave fellow , but absolutely without knowledge of his duties as an officer . He rushed into action and as he fell under a shrapnel screamed My God My poor Emperor ! There was the grossest misappropriati of funds , men w thout any means of support remitted la rge sum to their families , money which they had taken instead of paying the Chin se for fodder and houses that ad been requisitioned . He speaks highly of the Russian soldier but thinks that he was absolutely unaware of the real spirit of a fight , that he thought it all a great joke and liked to have a pot shot at the the Japanese now and then because it amused him to hear his gun go off . that he couldnt understand why the Japanese came at it so hard . They , the Japanese used to crawl up at night on the Russian posts and cut men down , then take cover and get away . The Russians had no idea of taking cober , they were surrounded and instead of separating and scattering obve r the



country they marched away in close order and were shot down . He said that when the nesw of peace came that all his friends among the officers came to hima and wanted him to get drunk with them . What many of them were gald to be getting home that they might push the revolution om a bit themeseleves

Ive just finished a twenty nine page report on our recent trip with Morgan Prof Coolidge and Hobart in the paryty to Wiju Antung and Yongampo . It was very interesting . O Ill send you a copy one of these days . Now I am most awful tired hence this bum typewriting . How are you ? I think that this Legat ion will be finish next spring if the Japanese put their schemes through in whihc case I'm home . Morgan proposes a trip through Ili and Mongolia , thence into Russia and so back ? That sounds good to me .

Yours ever ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Nov. 15th 1905. Mr. William Jennings Bryan and wife. Mr. William Jennings Bryan writes. As they registered in the Fujiya Hotel, Nyanohata arrived last night. Stevens and I went to meet them at the South Gate also some folk who claimed that they came from the Japanese municipality - as a matter of fact it was the schoolmaster his wife & two daughters, his long haired student son who had prepared a few set phrases of welcome and a few friends bearing Japanese lanterns. The schoolmaster later explained to Mr. Bryan that he agreed with his pupils views and had his picture on his cards. The greeting was spontaneous and kindly. Their public who could hear had but little money bought 1st class postcards to the last Gate. I saw me little Saint off block a pin dollar bill as he made the purchase - and showed all the complimentary things they could say with their limited vocabularies. Bryan was dirty and unshaven and had asthma. His old black hat and a limitless silk muffler of his wife's which he put around his throat made me think of the first time I had seen him in Ithaca when it hurled at him and would not give him a fair chance to speak. His wife was pleasant and after seeing her again thought I took a great shine to her. Sensible, with a fine mind and devoted to her husband. They were evidently great friends for in their conversation they made frequent reference to "talks" that they had had. Comparing notes & exchanging ideas, impressions from observations etc.

This morning when I went to the Hotel he came down to see me - and had a most wonderful black alpaca cap with a netting visor. Rolled up at the side making him look for all the world like a German immigrant. When we went to the Regatta he had on a top hat.

Later in the day I met them going back from the East Palace with Stevens. He had not taken them to the Old Palace for there the Queen was murdered & he wanted them to ask no embarrassing questions. He is the greatest admirer I have ever heard. Stevens. Dresser is made more dignified & made more sane. Stevens says so much and keeps the Japanese mixers so constantly before me. That he is always inclined to think him an apologist, a man trying to make excuses for a bad act or not. Whether he's sincere or not I don't know. I don't believe that he is. I went & called at the Hotel and they asked me to stay to dinner, in golf trousers. I decided would do. Keen cut quickly decided that it seemed to me a rather rude. Keen cut quickly didn't but it seemed to me a rather undignified thing to do, to dine with a man who had been candidate for the Presidency, in a tweed jacket and a pair of pantaloons.

The dinner was informal enough Bryan put on a smoking golf cap. To keep his bald head warm. His wife had a fur collaret. Jr. who is a slobbery kissing individual had his great ugly mouth and pimples and sister awkward had a sweater. Stevens a frock coat.

Bryan told some good stories. How he had made up matches in Japan. The P.R. man. First he thought of "It is better than wheel under the cars than under your coiffeure". But that wouldn't work. So he said "Steam has made us neighbors. Let justice make us friends". Very fine but I don't like "justice" "Interests" "hand" which have been more modern and less pedantic. When he told how he had come up on the train with Togo, who was on his way to Ujina for his great reception. While the princess was fanning Bryan with a fan she had made that he [illegible] part of it and to all his hysterics was fanned merely by putting him



The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

him in blue dyed ufs until a friend and debonair effect by light him to the head of the line. Then he went in for blue satin embroidered shirts, hands jammed in either side the thin ruby ring in sight. School boys and men alone he lined next day in their hats. and the students cheering him as he passed. Shortly Togo triumphs and heaters him to Ryeno by 15 minutes. Then he was met by the municipality and gave a blow my mar the admiral. once he tried to get in the flow to make himself be conspicuous. then they brought him a seat. afterwards he went to Togo's luncheon. the only foreigner present and after toasts to the guest of honor. he was called upon and in ably proposed the health of the Emperor. After that he asked for the stick, making show that it was of no special value. Then newspapers came out the next day with the heirloom story which was able book. and he today has the one in which Togo sat.

He tells a good story about the typewriter in letter to the man who said that there was no need of so much trouble. he could read writing well enough.

Stevens in telling of the last foray of Bryan's audience said that the Emp. was always late. Sometimes he had Kept him waiting for half an hour. Good lines of a study. why should the great diplomats in the same way when he so messes his own servants! I was simples to say that his manservant tells him many unpleasant truths. but contents myself to referring to Dairi Harima's dog's flea.

Stevens is dog his feet to see that Bryan gets no anti-Japanese information at all. I believe too, that I detect in his manner a distrust of the Regulation 2 etc thing. Bryan said that his wear a "swallowtail" suit of emblement to the Emperor. He made that success in Japan. When he was abroad he was told that his how to wear knee breeches. He had he better light his 2 dislike. He thought that it was ale nonsense about Japan the country. Called on the King dressed to wear knickerbockers later breeches night as well pass an englishman to call at the White House in Washington and greater - and he meant what he said too.

It is after long last 4 for three days had another audience with the Emperor today. First after he stood in a Cinematograph to have made some of his generals. Such is the life of the brave old man, I came back at noon today. The Emperors illness was of course [illegible] because he refused to accede to the childish Japanese demand that he should return Ito's call. Such a thing would have been preposterous. He went in at three o'clock with Hakubun alone, for a Private audience. Ito came in during luncheon and said that he thought that the demands could be broadcasted as outlined on the Nikkado Cloth. That there was one, but that military necessity demanded that Japan take certain precautions in Korea. That while she could Guaranty the Safety of the Imperial House and also the Prerogatives of Royalty. she could how to exercise certain control in things in general. That measures had already been taken to adopt and effectively their plans for the protection of Korea. a weak state, and incapable of governing herself. Ito was hoped to make today's audience the last. but if he he didn't could stay until he accomplished something. He said that the members of the suite could know little to say about the matter & that he could get no information but that he expected that his instructions could be mutually satisfactory.

Ito went in at three. There were a large number of Japanese guardsmen & his escort & they waited around outside the Palace gates. smiling and chattering as the wont of the fed Koreans Soldiers folk and the usual muddle of rickshaw men & chair bearers. He stayed until after six and as rain reports made the railway postponement. 1. That there should be Japanese Superintendents in the Palace. 2. That there should be three men also at the open ports. 3. That Korea should withdraw her Legations abroad. & 4. That all Korean diplomatic business, treaty making etc. should be done by the Japanese Foreign Office.

The Emperor true to his character begged the issue. He said that Hayashi & Park Chi Soon would have to discuss these things. Of course Ito guaranteed that he would continue to be a reigning Sovereign & have all his rights as such, that the glory of the Imperial House should not be sullied etc etc etc.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The Emperor acts as though Pak, who is after all a good man, loses at all times of the game. If he tells me as he will be instructed to do, then when the Japanese complain the Emperor will blame him. If he yields then as he will for the Japanese can bring such pressure to bear, he will be dismissed and his actions disowned. It looks as if matters were coming to a show down. Are the Japanese ready to declare a protectorate. Have they the strength to do so? If they have let them do it. What difference does the consent of a King for a coup such as this make. Of what real value would his consent be anyway? They have no right to do this thing, the very fact that they are requiring and bullying in their efforts to secure the Emperor's consent. Shows first, entire ignorance that these acts are void and that the Powers have refused to recognize them unless it is taken in the Emperor's consent. 2. That they still have that Oriental reverence for the Imperial Office. Tact and a sense of justice do not enter into the discussion. If the Emperor continues his present policy of obstruction are they going to be, are they capable of being frank, of coming out openly and boldly the situation squarely? Will they be willing to give up their subterfuges and dilly dallying which has characterized their action so far. Causing discontent everywhere & among all classes because they fear bloodshed an unwilling consent. To Oriental people to do things by force majeure, is different and less reprehensible than to by intrigue and subterranean pressure obtain an unwilling acquiescence. Even in the face of force the weak yields to superior force. There is no question of right but might. In the other a false appearance of ~~confidence~~ the right of decision is given and afterwards the world is told that the consent was nobly granted. Here we have entirely the other gallery, kinds touching falsehood & intrigue. The latter seems to characterize the Japanese policy.

Yours
W. J. Bryan

The Emperor deserves no sympathy. His last Cabinet will be no worse than his first. The life of his people should be enforced. But he does not care a damn for his people. With him it is a desire for the gratification of his personal vanity. He wishes that he is one of the Earths great Sovereigns, that he from his world class should play a part in international affairs. With him it is all theory and no practice. All Ambassadors, Ministers abroad & Foreign Ministers in Seoul, mean international interests. An empty pageant. Government under a Japanese Resident, the modern machinery of finance. A useless, but uniformed ~~army~~ rabble, a huddle of gold laced hosts and spurred cavaliers an army and a general staff. a helpless Governmental Cabinet & a lot of ruffled hairs circlets of toy Chinese offices reform. frame of an agricultural Department with all refinements, a Board that handles with unwashed hands the Seals of Imperial Farm & Mines, a Cabinet with Ministers of Justice, of agriculture & of Education, an Government, a crowd of corrupt officials and rapacious underlings a Government, necromancers with sages, dancing girls, entertainers and time servers, a Court, and a Monk lord with a low class attachment a Palace. Yet the shadow but not the Substance. If the Japanese could but persuade the Foreign Powers to either make their Ministers permanent but ministers resident of the Capital. The Emperor would be satisfied. If Russia has no longer relations Can Europe, nor did have any. all business was done in Seoul, the Scene of international intrigue but not of international interest. All this Emperor quite as well by Consuls General, but this the Emperor will not as cannot see. He wants "Ministers". As in his own mind he offends members of Ministers resident. That they may wear a uniform. So the Above Ministers accredited to Him to give Him the true dignity of a Sovereign. He likes the diplomatic uniform, the number of buttons the different duration of the various Ministers, he knows nothing of their government, their duties & the characteristics of their people.

He began to learn that the Palace fire furnished a good scramble. The Ring was burning and the Emperor flew & set up a new establishment. Had Seoul been razed he would have been burned. So today his Governmental frame work is always if he wants to slaughter by he too will be ablaze and perish. He'll but accept and begin again.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Nov. 11th. Bryan and family came in to lunch. and he afterward went to Seoul at the Y.M.C.A. I did not get in, nor did not want to particularly.

Marquis Ito was to have had another audience today but it was called off as the Emperor was unwell. a sore throat or something and did not receive Bryan either, the Crown Prince doing the honors instead - I saw them both however standing around in the mandah clad in his gaudy red garments.

It is also said in town today that the Sheriff dethroned his afternoon wife. In fact he made so much noise that he woke the Emperor ill and that was why he did not receive Mr. Bryan. It seems that the Mr. Sheriff in the two days before married the Regalia and I imagine that he has a hole already punctured in the wall through which he could climb in case of trouble.

He addressed the Cabinet this afternoon and Hayashi on the Resident Scheme. He tells them that if they did not yield. there will be unpleasantness at Hayashi's dinner tonight he tells Foster I imagine that he had come up as the friend of the Regalia & wanted to help them. that he knows that the Japanese had multitudes there and had this to explain to the Emperor there this would cease who do not quite right

**MARQUIS ITO AND THE EMPEROR.**

Yesterday Marquis Ito was received by the Emperor at 3 p. m. and had an audience lasting nearly four hours as it was close upon seven o'clock when the Japanese envoy left the palace.

As we foretold he would, Marquis Ito presented some very difinite demands. There were four of them and they ran as follows:—

(1) The appointment of a Japanese Admmistrator 總監 to govern the country under the Emperor.

(2) The appointment of Japanese administrators at all treaty ports.

(3) The transfer of Korean diplomatic affairs to Tokio.

(4) No arrangements to be entered into with other powers without the consent of Japan.

Upon receiving these demands the Emperor replied that it was impossible for him to agree to them and added that he valued the independedce of Korea more than his own life. Marquis Ito advanced arguments in support of his proposals but the Emperor was as firm at the end of the audience as he was when the demands were first made known to him.

The only thing that Marquis Ito achieved was the Imperial promise that the Korean Minister for Foreign affairs should be instructed to discurss the subject with Mr. Hayashi.

and they will finally be forced to. Foster I imagine that he had come up as the friend of the Regalia & wanted to help them. that he knows that the Japanese had multitudes there and had this to explain to the Emperor there this would cease who do not quite right

Nov. 12th The drama began to move apace today. Yesterday there had been Japanese troops marching to and fro all day and today there were more of them. On the main street leading to the old Palace a battalion regiment of artillery - 3 batteries with 18 guns each - marching - darting to and fro outnumbering the foreign infantry detachments all of them seemed to pass this point. One battalion went through & an other order drill with bayonets rushes just off to the Korean barracks, and when Reilly and I went out at lunch both sides of the street were full of excited people with an unusually large number of Japanese police and gendarmes about. The Ichien Circular had been sent throughout the country - and met by a counter blast from the Home Department which urges the people to pay no attention to that body's representations These were torn down by the Japanese police immediately they were posted at the city gates and also from the walls. three of the authors of an anti-Ichien Circular, which had been sent through the post to the legations and also posted on the walls, were arrested as were the petitioners of the "13 provinces" who were seated in front of the palace waiting as the custom like them had been received by the Emperor. They had complained of Japanese aggression and their ideas are not considered sound by the Japanese authorities

The first flutter had been given by Marquis Ito's credentials. which informed the Koreans that there had already been squelching due to undermine their independence. On almost a walk the Emperor refused to see Ito. After the big audience the day before with the Cabinet ministers &c. Ito, Hagiwara, Hayashi and Tsudzuki had a conference this morning at 10 am the Korean Cabinet was called in. The three Gis. of course quite willing to do anything the Japanese suggested. Pak the Sou the Foreign Minister & the Premier refused, left the room & said that they would die rather than yield. Shortly in the early afternoon Hayashi went to the Palace. The Emperor had of course been told by Said Chai Pak and Hayashi came to settle matters. The Jap Minister announced that he could not leave until the agreement was signed. He was accompanied by Hagiwara. When

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

I went to the Club at 6:30 there were a large number of Japanese gendarmes and policemen under leaders outside the Palace. also the usual show of the same of the Japanese & other numbers I suppose. At the Club Bakhill & I were very hotly full of their subjects. and gossiped about the afternoons proceedings. Green told us about Hayashi being stationed outside; and Bethell saw that artillery would come up during the evening. I arranged with Green that he was to telephone if anything happened. As I said entering Bethell a chit came in from Green and I went on immediately. There I found Pak, formerly Secretary to Yoshiro & Colonel Hyam, formerly magistrate at Yonghyen. He had a message to Mr Morgan from His Em. . Mr Morgan did not dare come out to the Legation. H.M. wanted advice, what should he do. He was sick, really sick, and the inhuman Japanese insisted on seeing him. He was really too ill. What could Mr. Morgan do for him. He could He put them off "temporarily", that was the point. "temporarily". The Japanese made three tremendous demands. They included Yuki. H.M. credited. Yes them in any case. But yet they threatened to go into his sick-room and force him to sign.

I told them that in any case Mr. Morgan could not advise them without first consulting the Dipl. Body. That they had, him what could be suggested. I then went on again the lack of their representation to Treaty Powers, and his advice to make a direct appeal. Mr Morgan's unavoidable suggestion that they take the former course. How he had again & again pointed it out to them. How this had been included. Then Pak said that H.M. had finally resolved to do so when Marquis Ito came. I told him that that was too late. He replied that it was he did. What could they do now. I told them that there were three courses. 1. To refuse absolutely & take the consequences. 2. To accept conditionally & under protest reserving the rights to parties & foreign nations and 3. To yield and make the best conditions possible.

Pak then told Yoshiro's conversation after the Chino-Japanese War.

In the latter I assured them would be Mr. Morgan's advice. I knew that he would give it to Yuan. They had let the time for hotly. This they agreed entirely to admit. So I merged this message to the Minister. Yoshiro carriages on and outside the gate & the gendarmes & police stared at us as we went by. Really v.l. I left Mr. Morgan when I found him. & then returned with his reply. The Chinese had gone. and Pak was there to argue. He suggested that even if it was too late. H.M. might call in the foreign representatives and lay his case before them. Surely the entire refusal to serve such a communication came. On this point I told him I could give no information - but was struck of the three that the F.P. would not go to this audience. That if they did. they might refuse. in view of the hasty date of the protest, refuse to read it & then Exit. and even if they did that that the Government had probably been communicated before hand & would probably pay no attention. That in this case they would lie open to them. For while the Japanese at present might be acting on a local event merely. a bona rebuff such as I knew would expose itself to by referring the matter to Europe & the U.S. would then be an admission of "laissez-faire" which the Japanese would seek to take advantage of. That they would be punished for their presumption & be sorry of them on.

He thought that it would be best to refuse absolutely. In this I gave him no encouragement. although my personal feelings were very much in favor of such action. I told him that if this was to be finished. for they would then call, and instead of being a forbidden state would be absolutely under Japanese rule. That the Emperor would become an executive, as would anyone else. That it would be playing into the hands of the Japanese military. Pak was taking notes the while in order that the F.P. might take heed and intervene. This I told him I doubted. I knew had had a ten year chance to confer. & neither Emperor & Official

has shown the slightest inclination to take advantage yet. I [illegible] the Powers knew their Again that they had refused to listen to advice. Church in Church in which refused so many times I am sure not try Biblical forgiveness in this case. What we attempted to do anything would be like closing the stable door after the horse had been stolen. It continued to argue for the Palatine standpoint, that how the Emperor Frederick - that is true of official illness. Here I failed not the number of times the Japanese had been forced to submit to their foreign fraulein. Ghent a copy of decree was was like the Shepherd boy "Wolf - wolf" When he went away to report it was exhibiting a monopoly while there. Indeed Better than at present for Japanese diplomacy is seemly studying their problem for the first time of misfortunes, the of chance of foreign interference, and the practical certainty that their Imminent must be rid.

It left among me that the Ministers must die rather than yield. I then went in to tell of the seven men in the Palace who must take the Emperor if he gave way. of the sums of money offered and armed S. on. on for N. M. str. but that he was refused. Pale of the Premier had appealed to the Shade of his ancestors & he was delighted.

at 11.40 Pale telephoned that all the Ministers had yielded. That H. M & the Premier alone held out & that the Seals had been sent for. at 1:00 I am still waiting for developments.

Dec 15. At length first me I went out for a stroll around the compound. There was a rattling of sabres. and I went below and on looking on the road saw that the Japanese were going away. Hasegawa's carriage had already gone. I could see that the Palace compound was full of Japanese Police men and gendarmes. At first I was doubtful about the nationality of the former. but although their lanterns were unmistakable. Then I saw that their overcoat buttons were of brass and knew at once who they were. The gendarmes me could not mistake. Presently in their Court dress and Japanese were bustling to and fro but their intentions said. It seemed impossible as I stood there in the moonlight. Behind the hedge. that the fate of a nation had been sealed within 50 yards of where I stood. This an independent Empire of 12,000,000 subjects had become a protected state, had selected themselves to bullying and exhibitation instead a struggle. Yet the Ministers had signed. If they had not the Japanese would not have left the Palace. When I turned in. The next morning Yuki the Interpreter came in with tears in his eyes, and a strange & mysterious air about his voice. and said "They died it." "Did what?" I asked. "Signed the papers" he answered. Then he said that all the Ministers except Hara (the Soul the Prime Minister and his friend the Minister of agriculture had signed. that Pale the Foreign Minister had telephoned to the Keeper of the Seals - that a Japanese was coming for them - and that he must give them up. Then there are all manner of rumours of the way in which the signatures were secured. The Koreans as usual care little for the consequences of their deed as long as they can "save their faces" and explain to themselves. that their weakness was really wisdom. their yielding a necessity - a better style that they desired yet were tricked merely. One man says that Hayashi lost his head blaming the Situation & them - telling them of their corruption, their inability to stand alone, the helplessness of their government. They said "Yes all this is so - but" "As Hayashi says there are no buts - you have yielded & probably me of his Secretaries wrote them "Yes" in after

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

their names & they has yielded. Yuki claims that Ito-fumi said nothing and therefore did not yield. All accounts are agreed from in saying that the Prime Minister stood out. It is said that when the other Ministers were going to yield. he had bleeded a headache left the room. gone into H. His pressence smashed his official seal and stamps not. He had been followed by Kikuchi and 2 two officers who must have hotly contested by the Japanese gendarmes behind the Palace. This story comes from Japanese as well.

All during the afternoon of the 17th it seems that the entire Japanese Police and gendarmerie were turned out either in the Palace or guarding the homes and residences of the Ministers who had already shown the white feather. The Emperor had ordered their assassination & the Japanese were hysterical. His Ukase. The 1st claim this arrived with Soma and orders did go to the Minister for Education to have it & they to secure it from. for some of the Prefects in the primary schools had made speeches against this subsidized Society.

It seems that Ito & Hasegawa had gone in about eight & remained until 12. that Hayashi stood. much calm. the Home Minister was the go-between. with H.M. & the Japanese. It seems & the other Japanese claim that Pak signed on his Majesty's instant instructions. That I do not doubt. H.M. probably yielded & told them to sign. they to and the odium of having done so himself. Rather than forfeiture & death. There is no doubt. He probably remembered the scene ten years ago when his Queen was foully murdered by the same crowd. and now when his Palace was full of their threats. he was ready to do anything to save his life. The Japanese while probably not intending to use force were able to have the same moral effect lately advantage of his dread of them pressure. & his years long old hours of their acts.

He sent another message the next afternoon. but it was fruitless. Hagan saw Hayashi in the morning and was told that it had been signed. He was much pleased. The Regents would stay for some little time he thought. The news of their action would be communicated to the Powers from Tokyo. This was their first step in taking on the diplomatic affairs & a good omen.

Hagan Ministers yesterday that all Ex equaturs would be issued by Tokyo & not by Korea. The representatives would have no diplomatic rank. This is all to keep the Russians out. And shows how scary the Japanese are even the present position. Hayashi asked Hagan to point out to Ito that civil & not a military administration was the thing needed here. They then to get Kodama to take it but he couldn't. May the big Japanese want it. It will be a sign of a accessibility & the local administration will have considerable latitude. The Koreans so far as I can make out have no work in anywhere. The next thing will be to fight them—the Japs in numerical matter here.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

November 25 , 1905 .

Dear "Bee" ,

As I see by "Town Topics " that youre not only all right socially but really quite the real thing as the general manager of Boston Bong Tong I feel that at last the time has come when I can write you , not only as a friend exchanging the seasons greetings but as a politic person seeking your sweet smile and an axe for the breaking in on society . Do you happen to have any special rates for little services rendered in this way , if so kindly send me a price list and your discount tables .

In your last favor addressed jointly to my chief His Excellency Edwin V. Morgan and myself you requested a communication dealing with the very interesting political phenomena to be observed here in Korea at this time. You can talk about a man being tarred andfeathered but it's not often that you see a whole nation being Japnned . From the Legation compound we could see the whole show , that is the gendarmes and the policemen who crowded the Palace enclosure . The little light escaping from the window of the chamber wherein Marquis Ito , Hassegawa and Hayashi awaited the signatu of the Kor an shed its beams far over on the lawn and the const stnut passage of frock coated officials from the conference chamber to the wood shed where his Majesty holds forth could be noticed every three to five minutes Seoul time which is not so fast as Japanese .

I cannot adequately describe the scene in this room . My pen not to day my typewriter fails me , - not to mention my cheque book but that's neither here nor there ' ( being upso) .



SCENE I . The Council camaber in the Imperial Palace in Seoul. The cabinet composed of three Paks , five Yi's , two Kim's , a Han and a Min or two thrown in sit in made in Germany chairs , smoking Japanese Government Monopoly cigarettes and drinking Coca-Cola . Marquis Ito in a kimona sits with a geisha on his knee and Gneral Hassegawa the Commander in Chief of the Japanese Forces in Korea makes love to a Korean gisand , patronizing local industries . Mr. Hayashi the Japanese Minister is sharpening a quill pen and opening a fresh bottle of ink . There are seventeen secretaries and clerks and half a dozen Korean Generals in new uniforms .

Visus , Gendarmes , Policemen , and the Omelette in the background . Theshade of Emily Brown hovers over the varnished mantle piece and her skirts are tangled in a horrid embroi dered screen . All the Japanese smoke Manila cigars and drink Miss Donaty's champagne.

The Premier .. Enters . " Ihave left the smile on His Majesty's face . There must be a new cabinet. "

Great consternation is depicted on the faceso fonies of the Ministers .

The Premier . "Turn in your numbers ." To the servant , " Are all collected ? " . The srevant " All". The Premier, "Shuffle 'em." This is done . The Premier then takes the cards and hands them out . When thi is done he thrusts his hand in a mourners hat held by the Number Three enuch. He draws out a number and a name . The Premier " Pak , No. I Your are Minister of Agriculture no longer . Go to the War Department ." All are chosen in this way . There is some wrangling but soon all is quiet . Marquis Ito has changed his position . Hayashi is now laying out fresh paper .

Marquis Ito . " Its up to you . This is where you sign a blank check . What is your old country anyhow . " aside to the geisha "Youre too expensive " " What is your old country anyhow . What are you ? I want your P. P. C.s . Get out.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Sign this chit for your damned old country . Then we'll all go home and have a good time ." To the geisha "Wont we ?"
Now I want to make a speech . Tell His Majesty that I have been commisioned by my august master the Miakadoo to come here . I didnt want to . I prefer Tokyo . ( Cheers from the three Yi8s who have just been there studying communications) For hte cause of Humanity and the peace of the Far East ( Here he looks at the geisha ) I request that you sign this agreement . Its perfectly simple . What'syour is mine , this is an alliance , whats mine is my own , this is a protectorate . You lose . Hassy , " here the Marquis turns to the General ,"Call the soldiers."

Mr. Nagiwara pours himself out a bumper and gives one to three of the Ministers . They drink it and begin to see things .

Enter a kisu . Kisu. " His Majesty requires the presence of the Prime Minister . " Exit kisu followed by Han.

Scene II. His Majesty's apartments . His Majesty squats on the kang floor and smokes a two for a cent cigar that has just been enrolled from a twentyfive cent wrapper . The Number Two Eunuch keeps the wrappers and buys the cigars by the gross. Yet some people say that you cant judge amen by is clothes. This doesnt apply to cigars . Not in Korea. His Mjesty's feet are also soaking in hot water . They are cold . His leg is in a plaster cast . That has been pulled too . Near him are his sorcerers and Lady Om looks out from behind a screen . The Crown Prince is playing tiddledeewinks with the Head Boy from Miss Santag$s .

His Majesty. " Han , what news ." " They wish too see Your Majesty . " They have already seen me first , Han . " "Your Majesty is pleased to be facetious . " " But truthful , Han . " Never that Your Majesty , that would be too much."



His Majesty leans back on the kang floor . " Han my feet are cold ." " Yes Your Majesty " " What shall I do to warm 'em ? " " Put 'em in again Your Majesty ." " Into what , Han " " Any thing principally , but principally the soup better get all in , and dont leave the Imperial tootsiwo tsies dangling " .

Here a thought strikes His Majesty " Han" /"Your Maje Majesty." " Han , can iI get into the franco-american soup ?" " No , Your Majesty , their Legations are guarded . "

H. M. " Han ,you may go./ Tell 'em not to sign , for my sake Han . Han if you fix it right with the three Yi's and the rest you can have half my rake off . No , a third I mean I cant give you a half . I need a new soothsayer and a ruubber overcoat for the Omelette . Fixit up with the Yi's . Tell 'em to sign . I order it . Then they'll sign and I'll call you a liar . I'LL banish you but that's all right . Do you catch .

The Premier . " Yes Your Majesty .

H. M. " All right Han , youre the easiest thing Ieve ever dealt with . Send out three hired assasins to ask the American Minister and the French Minister if I cant get into their Legations . Then send out another fifteen to murder all the Cabunet to stone Ito and to take that girl away from Hasegawa . I can stand a good deal as you know , Han , you old dog , but Imust say that it's going too far when that military swine comes in here and takes the very lady I wanted for the evening's entertainment . It's enough to make a man sign anything just to get 'em out . When this is done howl , rush out of the room and come here . I'll banish you and you can get off with the money . They'v given me two million , might as well compound therevnue now as any other time . "

Exit the Premier . His Majesty fingers a few Shibusawa notes / Lady Om appears . and questions her spouse about Hasseagwawa's gisang . We are not concerned with domestic details but high politics alone engorss our attention .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Scene III. The same German room . The Ministers are quite full . Mr. Hayashi olds General Nassegawa's head and Marquis Ito has disappeared with the geisha . The shade of Emily Brown blushes and leaves the room . The Premier returns . This is a tableau . A song w thout words .Our Interpreter went away at this time and I have no more paper anyway . The Ministers have been persuaded to sign . Various means have been used . Some saw the soldiers . Others saw Shibusawa notes , others saw stars and all saw double . The Great Seal was brought from the Foreign Office by the one Japanese able to walk . There was a roll call . Most of the Ministers were under the table and silence was considered as giving consent . Three alone refused to sign . Word was sent to His Majesty . The order came that they were to sign . The Minister for the Home Department acted as intermediary . All had affixed their signatures save the Premier .

Marquis Ito seized him by the hand . " Sign , " he said . " Sign ." Never " swore the Premier nothing daunted and thinking of the rake off . "Never " though I die for it " I call upon the sun the moon and the satrs the autumn winds and the zephyrs of summer , the whisperings of the plum blossoms , You can talk to me of all these and the magnaimity of your Emperor but I'drather have my own . "

Nassegawa and Hagiwara rush forward . Gendarmes are called in with drawn swords and the Premier is removed from the conference chamber . He escapes and rushes into the womens apartments , here hesteps on the Omelette and there isa a shriek . The Emperor and Lady Om appear . It is now time to escape . Otherwise Han will get his proised half .

FINALE . The American Minister stands on the brick wall armed with a seltzer bottle and a piece of Limburger Cheese. It is three A. M. and he has been having a rechereche supper . He refuses to allow to let the Emperor get on the wall . Han rushes forward and seizing the Emperor's coat tails drags h im



down . Lady Om with great and admirable agility grasps the bag of bills and makes for the private watercloset , where no one not even the hardiest Japanese would ever dare to follow her . Marquis Ito and the Minister for Foreign Affairs , helpd Hayashi who is now tight sign the document . Nassegawa claps the gisung and embraces the geisha who has been abandoned by Marquis Ito , Hagiwara and Miss Sontags boy are now closely entwined round a new champagne case . The Yi's m Kim's , Pak's and the Fisus and secretaries are draining the dregs of the the glasses .

Shouts of Banzai , Murder and Rape .

CURTAIN .

Now theres dinner waiting and wishing you a Merry Christmas I bid you an affectionate farewell .

Yours ,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Nov. 25th The events of the last few days have been melancholy. characterized by the continued and now the less feeble and fruitless efforts of the Emperor. Underwood came in and wanted to know if Mr Ito take refuge in this Legation. It is evident that the Missionaries are playing a great political part or think they are. The missionaries question whether has been frequently consulted and Harold and Believe our husbands Mrs Jelly too for all I know. Mr Ito continues to play his role of one wants something done all his schemes are equally hopeless. He told me today that he had suggested quite a reasonable scheme but the Emperor had not heeded. He wants at present to call a meeting of the Foreign Representatives and Protest. He probably ought to do it. If he did they could do nothing.

He told me the other day as he came from Chemulpo. at first Hughes thought the matter might be grave but later decided that it was only an ordinary occurrence that had happened to an unusually important person. Yale Brown told me that he believed that the Koreans knew that there was a Japanese "big man" in the train. That shows their absolute helplessness to thwart affords notion of a Coup. "a congenital incapacity to understand facts". The next afternoon Ito rode to the station & home back. followed by guardsmen Japs & Koreans & military officers escorted & him to the pebble that he was all right. It was a foggy noon and certainly cold one.

That night Ito had a large dinner for all Koreans of rank. They were sorry me. were afraid to stay away. Like the performance at the Emperors Birthday when the nobles all Chin Chin Ito say the "Kamegayo," we wondered what the feelings of the Koreans must have been.

There was another wonderful entertainment today at Military Headquarters a garden Party given by the Japanese to celebrate the Pacification. It was said the guests of honor had been taken in making proper arrangements. all fingers practically were broken. The Japanese always seem to believe that a dinner is an argument. Saturday I am to have a farewell tea Brom at the Tennis Club. another by the Governor of Chemulpo. the envoy of the new order.

An Imperial Rescript from Tokyo announces that Hayashi will temporarily fill the Dictator. He appears it is understood, still rankles here but he was sent to Japan for the triumph of the Generals and in the meantime Hayashi holds on.

Taylor is to sail Sunday after dinner. Morgan and I, not knowing what to do exactly, upholstering our heels, or telegram came in from the Department I give it below.

Morgan Amlegation Seoul.

In view of the recent convention between Japan and Korea by which Japan becomes medium for conducting foreign relations of Korea the representation of the United States in diplomatic matters affecting American rights of treaty persons and property in Korea is transferred to the American Legation at Tokyo such questions to be dealt with through channel of the Japanese Foreign Office. You are accordingly instructed to withdraw from Korea and return to the United States leaving premises Legation property and archives in custody of United States Consul General whose functions as Secretary of Legation ceases.

Root.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

It certainly relieves one's mind, to hear of all settled & satisfactory as this Corea thing - as Mr Rockefeller says Mr Morgan has come to have a new job. and we are separated. How my fat job & he loves his Secretary. Hill will be as sorry as I.

It certainly lets Roger's game here well. How in the Shirt turns out I take that it's been satisfactory. That all that anyone can do.

Programme

(Please turn over and see the diagram)

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | 12·30 P.M. (Tokyo time) | Pavilions for refreshments and performances open. |
| 2. | 1·30 P.M. (Tokyo time) | The report of fire-crackers will announce the opening of the dining pavilion. (Music) |
| 3. | After luncheon | Pavilions for refreshments and performances re-open |

To Mrs Roosevelt.

From the when Alice came to Ploenderland.
The streets were strewn with Yellow sands.
The drains were filled with ink
Of reddish hue for painters hands
The Johnsons raised Hosannahs and
The drain - I hate to think.
Or write it.

When Alice came to Ploenderland
The crown Prince sighed his lucky hand.
The Empress had a tube
Dream that this was there his native land
And shake the japs from and
Secure a brand-ship safe
With Walter.

But now there's trouble brewing for
The Emperor & the reign is sore
The Japanese are not for wealth
Reign not the business for their health.
The Koreans would what can we do
Our debts is locked for water
Win make graft not fees
Since Alice came to
Our country is seems hands
Win make graft not fees
Since Alice came to Ploenderland
Win nothing left to "squeeze"

It transpires that the Korean who threw a stone at the train in which Marquis Ito was travelling was drunk at the time and had no idea that the distingished Japanese stateman was in the train. On account of Marquis Ito's intercession the man has been only lightly punished being sentenced to 100 blows and imprisonment for two months.

MARQUIS ITO'S AFTERNOON PARTY.

The luncheon party at the Army headquarters on Saturday was a complete success. The weather was all that could be desired and we have only to say that the hosts were Japanese to make it clear that no stone had been left unturned to ensure the comfort and enjoyment of the and guests.

The guests upon arrival were handed programmes and plans of the grounds and were then conducted to the large hall of the Army Headquarters and presented to Marquis Ito, who stood at the end of the room, looking very hale and hearty.

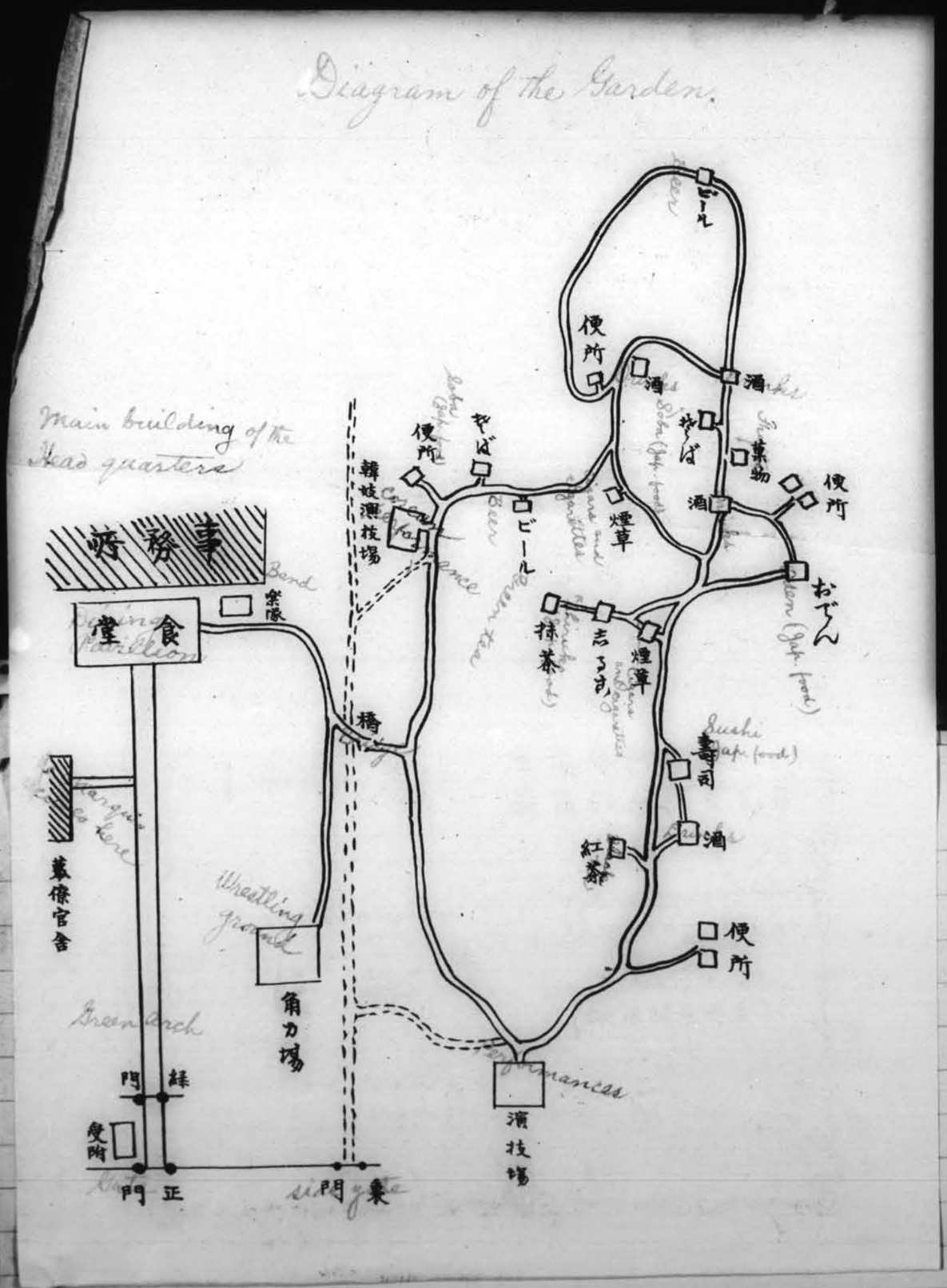
Shortly after one o'clock Marquis Ito with Mrs. Cockburn, the wife ofthe new British Charge d'Affaires on his arm led the way to the luncheon pavilion where full justice was done to a recherche repast.

Lucheon being concluded all made their way into the grounds where booths and pavilions provided an apparently inexhaustible round of amusement and refreshment. There were Korean dancers, Japanese acrobats, wrestlers and a theatrical performence to delight the eye and pavilions dispensing everything in the eating, drinking and smoking line to cheer the inner man. It was amusing to witness the enterprise of the charming Japanese beppin-Sans in charge of these pavilions. The way-farer could hardly reconcile his being bodily yanked into these rest-houses with the certainty that there would be no charge.

The proceedings were divested of all ceremony and not a single toast was proposed. Koreans, although we believe many were invited were conspicuous by their absence. Most of the foreigners and many Japanese were there and we are sure that our foreign friends will join us in paying a warm tribute to Japanese hospitality and cordiality.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Diagram of the Garden.




Mrs Roosevelt.

~~Just as~~ When Alice came to Plumdale.
The streets were strewn with Yellow sand.
The drains were filled with ink
Of Reddish hue for painters hand
The populace raised Hurrahs and
The drain - Plate to thank.
Or words to.

When Alice came to Plumdale
The crown Prince sighed his lady hand.
The Empress read a fable
Dream that this was there his native land
And shake the Japs from and
Secure a friendship safe

MARQUIS ITO'S AFTERNOON PARTY.

The luncheon party at the Army headquarters on Saturday was a complete success. The weather was all that could be desired and we have only to say that the hosts were Japanese to make it clear that no stone had been left unturned to ensure the comfort and enjoyment of the and guests.

The guests upon arrival were handed programmes and plans of the grounds and were then conducted to the large hall of the Army Headquarters and presented to Marquis Ito, who stood at the end of the room, looking very hale and hearty.

Shortly after one o'clock Marquis Ito with Mrs. Cockburn, the wife ofthe new British Charge d'Affaires on his arm led the way to the luncheon pavilion where full justice was done to a recherche repast.

Lucheon being concluded all made their way into the grounds where booths and pavilions provided an apparently inexhaustible round of amusement and refreshment. There were Korean dancers, Japanese acrobats, wrestlers and a theatrical performence to delight the eye and

To Mrs Adee

On the coast of the East the ruffled Sea
Beat shrill through crumbling Pimple Hill
If promises made may bind the Dead
And words the Soul with iron threads
But thick & redolent with Eastern Curse
Hereafter, Mamselle, is your Verse's worse,
Than a worn verse addressed to the Curser.

J. Mrs Erisman.

You know like the Gods is
For from an extent thereof he
With Love his most artistic Idol
Makes Girl Look instead of Age
But don't you think it Rather cheap
For folks to Rob Cain of his sleep?

Nov. 30th. The whole story of the last few days is told in the letters etc. enclosed herewith - together with the clippings from Bertram's paper. I first read the letter in my mind to be prejudiced although possibly unduly anti Japanese and using personalities when the general subject would afford ample justification for complaint. Clyde etc. see Blands letter. Although the ship keepers all closed I understand how the police who are certainly under Japanese control tried to open them up. etc. see cutting later.

THANKSGIVING EVENING

November 30th 1905

1. Divertissement "Lohengrin" - Wagner
Imperial Korean Band

2. Reading, - - MRS. UNDERWOOD

3. Soprano Solo, - - MRS. ELLIOTT

4. Recitation, - - - MISS ERWIN

5. Fantasie "der Fledermaus" - Strauss
Imperial Korean Band

6. Song, - - - - - DR. HIRST

7. Soprano Solo, - - - MISS ERWIN

8. Reading from Kipling, - - DR. GALE

"AMERICA"

AMERICAN LEGATION
SEOUL

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

November 29 , 1905 .

My dear Bland :-

Yours from Yokohama rrached me yesterday . Youre insulting prophesies regarding the gentleman to whom my Chief has been accredited have unfortunately come true and as a sovereign he has closed up shop and gone into the office selling business whichwas profitable in days gone by . He wont need as much money now however , for his little incidentals in the way of the maintainance of Legations abroad and so on will be nil in the future . As to ourselves the American Government withoout warning and with almost British generosity , except that I dont beleive that there was a quid pro quo , a necessary corollary I beleive of any of your respected Governments propositions , and we the Excellency and myself are off for the good United States . What I shall do in the future I know not , mayhap go back to the Customs if they'll take me in . I cant see that with the American Consular paid at its present low rate , and with the pull that is necessary before one can secure even a two for a cent job , that there is much to be gained by myself in the service of my Government , no matter how much I may be convinced that the service of my Government would be gained by retaining such an shining light. In any case I've a chance to go back again and readjust my glasses a little which is an operation not to be hooted at and greeted with the proverbial kick . I hope that I may be able to voyage Shanghaiwards but that seems unlikely . The time is short and there is much to be done . In any case however , if youll send me the Mss. and trust to my judgement , or make suggestiosn where y u will and send the photos , I'll do the



halet where I needs must spend a week or so and where I shall undoubtedly need employment , besides the fact that I was illustrating a book would add another feww hundred thousand dollars to the capital of interesting personality wherewith I hope to captivate some Brewers daughter or the heiress to any sort of tainted money .

I enclose a clipping from the Korea Daily News , a paper supposed to be in Russian pay , but which in this case , except that there were gendarmes and police and not soldiers, has told the story fairly well . Of course in a place like this one can believe no one man , and the truth is only to be arrived at by following devious and tortuous passages and making endless comparisons of one story against another . From the facts as I have heard them through many sources this tale seems to be fairly accurate . That there were Japanese gendarmes and police in the Palace I know , for our Legation is not seventy five feet from the building where the protocol was signed and from our lawn looking over the low separating wall , at two OBclock A. M. I saw the Japanese all around the Palace , on the verandah and lewing the building also . I kjow too that they were in the rear guarding a passage leading to a postern gate . That their men were watching the French Legation for fear that he would flee there and had their eye on outs for the same reason .

The whole situation here is most amusing . The Emperor who is the damndest coward and the lowest skunk that ever wore a crown , is cringing in the Palace trying to make others suffer for his own faults . When the Foreign Minister was ordered by him to sign the treaty he was told to say the Emperor had not ordered him to do so , made to carry all the blame . Han Kiu Sul the Premier who resisted was banished , not because he had disobeyed the Emperors orders and refused to sign which was true , but because in the excitement of that

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

eventful night rushed into Lady Om's apartments by mistake in is wild haste to reach the Emperor and to implore him not to allow the Ministers to betray their country . For this he was given three years .

In the old Palace , the one that was burned last year there are now assembled some hundred odd officials , all ofthem men who have stood high in the service of the Emperor . Their first leader was one Chyo Biung Seh , an ex-Premier , an old man , over seventyfive , and a great scholar , an official too , I beleive , whose recored has been conspicuos for its honesty . / mh se men in accor dance tth an old custom in Korea , whcih provides that all questions affecting the nations interest must be decide by the Emperor the cabinet and all those who have ever held office under the Government as representing the will of the people . These officials gathering in the Household Department , many of the having come xxxxxx from the provinces , memorialized the throne , urged the Emperor to repudiate the treaty , which as a matter of fact I understand he has not yet signed , and execute the traitor Ministers who did sign . While undoubt more or less responsible the Emperor fearing the Japanese at once ordered these officials to disperse . Lest any pressure should be brought to bear which would influence him to take another stand , Japanese gendarmes for the past three days have been stationed at all entrances of the Palace , and allow non to pass without their permission . As a result the Emperor doesnt know what to do , one minute he sends a secret message to the foreign representatives saying that he will not submit and in the next breath assures the Japanese that he is quite content , and orders the Ministers who are opposing their will to acquiesce in anything they may suggest.



His Mejaty acting on Japanese representation ordered Chyo to leave the Palace , this was first done by word of mouth but it seems that according to Korean law it was not necessary for him to obey until the order was published in the official gazette which was done the next day . Then the od old man refusing to go home went and sat down outside the Palace gate . Here as he was squatting on a peice of matting the gendarmes arrested him and he was taken off to Military Headquarters . Now this crowd is under the leadership of Min Yong Whan ex-Minister to Paris , who will also I suppose be gather d in . Korean papers publishing the news of these events have been suppressed by the Japanese . Bethell with the "Daily News " however , from being merely the paid vilifier of the Japanese has become the official organ of the Government Through his columns they find the only possible way in which they can publish their renonstrances and his news comes straight from the Palace . I presume that some of his funds are also obtained from these sources . As a matter of fact the Japanese course has been the only possible one . This natio as such as not fit to exist . The officials now in the Palace are not there protesting because the interests of their country are at stake but because their own sources of graft are threatened . The shopshave all been closed now , as an additional protest against the protectorate . All the youn men refuse to celebrate even . We had arranged a football game with some Korean school boys but they now refuse to play on the grounds that this is not time for merriment . The most nonsensical part is that they could have foreseen the whole thing were warned of what was coming and advised to protest before it was too late , but they , like the ostrich , hid their head in the sand and refused to realize what was going on about them .

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

You do not speak of the Davisis nor of the Spinneys What news of them all ? Nor do you give one a very definite id a of what your yourself aregoing to do .

If possible I shall get to Shanghai and in any case if I dont will you send the Mss. on and then I'll ship you pictures from America . His Excellency joins me in compliments to The Lady and yourself and regrets that he leaves the East without seeing you again .

Yours sincerely ,

The Letter of Credence from the Emperor of Japan, presented by His Special Ambassador Marquis Ito, to the Emperor of Korea.

x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x-x

Twenty months elapsed between the time of my declaration of war against Russia, a war fought for the preservation of my Empire and for the maintainance of the peace of the Far East, and the signing of the Treaty of Peace. During this period Your Majesty and the citizens and subjects of Korea have been one in your sympathies, in your joy and your sorrow with myself and the citizens and subjects of Japan.

I have therefore , especially dispached to Your Majesty Marquis Hirabumi Ito , President of the Privy Council , to report to Your Majesty the glorious restoration of peace, and to express to Your Majesty my sincere wish that both Korea and Japan shall prosper that the relations between the two countries will be more intimate, and that the bonds of friendship may more closely unite them.

It is with regret that I express to Your Majesty my belief that it has been because your Empire has had no strong force sufficient for its self protection that the peace of the Far East has been frequently disturbed. It is for this reason that the Korean Japanese protocol was signed last year , placing in the hands of my Government the responsibility for the defence of Your Majesty's dominions. It is essential that the friendly relations now existing between the two Empires should be confirmed and with that idea in mind I have instructed my Government to make certain arrangements. I assure Your Majesty that your safety and that of Your Majesty's Imperial House will be guaranteed by my Government.

I hope that Your Majesty will , after considering the situation in World politics and the welfare of your country and of your people, accept my good advice.

I wish Your Majesty and Your Imperial Family good health.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Letter from Mr. Cho Pyung Sai Ex-Minister of the Cabinet .

November 26 , 1905.

Your Excellency :-

Korea is one of the independent countries in the world since the ratification of the Shimonosaki Treaty , and the Imperial Declaration of the Russo - Japanese War by the Emperor of Japan , and the Korea - Japan Protocol assured the world that Japan would guarantee the independence and the welfare of the territory of Korea .

Marquis Ito and the Japanese Minister had recently entered into the Palace and persuaded the Minister of our Government to sign the new Treaty in which they mentioned about the administration of the Japanese Resident General in Korea and the transfer of the Korean Diplomatic relations to Japan . Such a treaty will surely change the independence of Korea into a protectorate , and the protectorate will subsequently become nothing . His Majesty had therefore not consented while Mr. Han Ki Sul , the Premier strongly refused whereupon Marquis Ito threatened the Cabinet Minister by bringing the Japanese troops who had surrounded the Imperial building , and forced them to consent and finally sealed with the seal of the Foreign Office on the document of the Treaty which was not properly formed , then he claimed that the treaty has been agreed .

Any country which can maintain its independence though it is small and situated between powerful nations , is only through the assist of friendly powers and under the support of the International Law . The Article 405 of the International



International Law mentioned that any treaty cannot be effected unless it is done by the assent of the chief authority Namely, Emperor , King or President , and the 409 of the Law also mentioned that any agreement which has been done by force is useless . In view of the above mentioned Law , whatever treaty can only be done through the assent of the chief Authority , as well as an amicable consultation of both Government and people , and any agreement done by force will be no use . The Japanese oppressive dealings regarding the New Treaty has of course violated the International Law , and such a treatyb will also effect the American citizens under your Control, and the transfer of the Korean Diplomatic Relation is not only lamentable to our Government , but may also be disagreeable to Your Excellency as you are representative of your Government in Korea . Although the present Minister on being forced by the Japanese Authorities can not claim that the New Treaty will effect nothing , but my present standing as an aged Ex-Premier affords me a right to take a part in the great question in accordance with the law of this country .

I have therefore the honor to request you to communicate with the Foreign Representatives with the object that you can not bear to sit and see the present condition of Korea, for the support of the International Law , and the existing friendly relations , and to consult upon the above mantioned matter in order that the New Treaty will be no effect , and Korea may maintain her independence and be saved from falling through your Assist and the world will know your justice and goodness . The words can not express all what I thought .

Cho Pyung Sai,
Ex-Premier of the Cabinet.

His Excellency ,
Edwin V. Morgan,
E. E. and M. P. of U. S. A.

*The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University*

Nove ber 30 , 1905 .

My dear Mr. Coolidge :-

You have doubtless heard that this Legation id to be non est in the future , in fact Mr; Morgan has alre dy sent his communications to a foreign office kept open solely to receive such communications , and to his "cher collegues". The news came to us as a great surprise , as it did to all here . We had of course expected that when matters were a little mo e settled and the British had taken the first step that the Government of the United States might have set its wheels in motion and ordered the Consul general to take charge . The suddeness of the move seems to me a great mistake . Of course we here cannot know what quid pro quo was received , in fact it is unlikely , I imagine, that there were any conditions made whatsoever , and that is the very cause for complaint which we who are here have . It seems very mush like the sailor man who goes to the South Seaes for trade , or to Africa rather , he has beads and the native has ivory . The beads did'nt cost him a great deal,and he doesnt value them very highly , but the native wants them and is willing to part with his ivory for their lustre , The sailor man being either drunk or foolisjly generous , real zing that the beads didnt cost much , that é dàesnt care much for them throws them at the native . A little later he wants some ivory . His beads are gone and he has to pay in cash . The native would rather have had beads , and wants a good deal of gold to make up for the loss thereof , he'shad one lot and wants more . We're the sailor man , and as far as I can see



have sold our birthright for a mess of pottage . Nothing could have strengthened the hand of Japan more thanour withdrawal . The Emperor from time immemorial , which is a lit little over fifty years , has been leaning on some one , his father his wife , Yuan Shih Kai , the Japanese or the Russians. Fortwo months past he has been trying to lean on us . secret messages have been coming in alomost everyday . On the night of theseventeenth I was called out to a rendezvous and there ta talked high politics into the ears of a fool Korean and he transmitted the message to H. M. On Morgan'sbehalf I told them that they could 'nt kick against the pricks that they had lost their chance , and that the sanest thing they c uld do would be to make the least possible trouble and secure the best conditions they ould . Of the nts in the Place the enclosed news sheet will give you a f ir idea . I beleive that it is substatially correct , for all our sources of information confirmed the general story . I myslef at two o'clock in the morning saw the Place compound full of police and gendarmes . There is no doubt that the Ministers who signed were not altogether free agents . The second enclosure is a letter from a high official , the events chronicledin the s cond clipping are also fairly accurate . Bethell's paper from being a vile sheet has now assumed the dignity of the Korean cause and is really the official organ . They cannot publish their greivances in the native press for the gendarmes would promptly suspend any such audacious sheet . For some reasón howver theyseem unwilling to take strong measures against Bethell's scurrilous xxxxxx journal .

Again I must revert to the old subject , why should we out of the fullness of our hearts turn over to the Japanese before our esteemed friends the British , before even the Japanese Minister had changed his skin and b come Resident General . We have sufferred a tremendous loss of face with the Koreans , not that that make s agreat deal fdifference but

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

still our interests here are larger than those of any other power save China and Japan , and it is not apparent on the surface at least why we should have been so particularly anxious to in ratiate ourselevs with the Japanese , pax more especially when they seem to be doing strange things with that Manchurian open door .

Mr. Morgan leaves here early next week and I follow him to Japan as soon as I can finish the packing and clearing up generally . I expect to go with him to America and to finis out my yers arrangement with him . After that Idont know . I want to return to the East for the problems out here inter st me more than ever and I am not willing to throw away any more four years courses as I did with architectur I havewritten the I. G. and suggested that I might return to the Service which after all is not such a bad organizat ion , particulraly for an American these days . On the future I should be glad to have a word from you , if you would vouchsafe me a letter of sorts . I'm afraid that the corres ondence has been a somehwat one sided one always , but I trust that it has not bor d you . I should like to make a trip through Central Asia more than almost anything lse that I know of , would you care to go home that way , and if so would you like an interpreter and a Boswell ?

With all this tragedy there have been one or two bright spots . For instance Stevens ,"Adviser" to the Korean Foreign Office has been in to borrow my copy of "England in Egypt" and is eveidently working out the broad lines of Japan's policy . It shows how little they know what they're going to do with this place . Everything confirms the impression that they are still in the air , and feeling their way through a heavy fog . The day after the news of our recall the flag went up with union down and the British came to see if they shouldnt change there's also . They felt it keenly they said . Cocburn is here , and is rather worried . He



refuses to buy ponies , glass , anything , ashe says that from what he has seen of diplomatic life in Korea , he does'nt even think it worth while to unpack .

What with farewell dinners et al we have stirred up much trouble in Seoul society . The Belgians who are in mourning for the Count ofFlanders are in an awful state . M. et Madame dont know whether it would be right and proper for them to come in after dinner . You see hies only a Consul General and he never likes to miss a chance of being classed with the Chefs du Poste. This is really quite serious , and he would come if it were not that he were af aid that it might be reported to Brussles . He is a very intelligent man , so much so that he cant make out a draft and must needs have his salary sent out by money o der each month . It is one of the local sights to see M. Vincart cash in his modest cheque .

With kindest regards and the best wishe s o f th season , beleive me ,

Yours sincerely ,

I am sorry that I could not have run Pekingwards but we sail I think from Yokohama on the 23 Dec. I am sending you a book herewith , and many thanks . What of those films that I left last spring of Kuroki and others , and did any more of my scrolls turn up . I was greatly obliged for the books which the Professor brought . We had a wonderful trip to Wiju and Yongampo .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Nov. 30. The money before He left. Tsuzuki came in to see Morgan ostensibly to tell him that the Marquis had instructed Count Hasegawa that the military people were to treat Underwood well, but actually to express H.I.G. hope that Mr. Morgan was under no false impression that there had been a show of force in the Palace. This he repeated several times. Mr. Morgan assured him that he was quite certain that H.E's efforts had been attended with the greatest success. Again Tsuzuki came at him again Morgan countered. Finally Tsuzuki talked of Kokumins. and at last as he was going away again said that before he could assure the Marquis that Mr Morgan was certain that no improper means had been used to obtain the concession. So Mr Morgan inserted that he could assure H.E. that Mr Morgan believed that his mission had been most successful! The idea of trying to put up such an evident & palpable bluff. Too much.

Friday Has indeed been full as was yesterday. Hay went away at 11 o'clock. He had been especially requested to stay Mr. T. Iron and talk with the Japanese by the Emperor. This he consented to do also, I believe because he wanted to hear a thoroughly frank expression of opinion. He did. The streets were busy and tops again. All the corps diplomatique was at the station. While they were there came by the way.

His many sins flew & old Macleay & Paymaster whom we had a farewell last night. The Chinese were there in force. 14 in. (meeting to see him off) Mr Morgan being his guest took behind him, Dr. Morrison & today came hurtling into that he had taken in charge. Off with the old & on with the new. Such is life.

November 30 , 1905 .

Dear Henry :-

As a matter of fact its the next day but that makes no difference . The emts of thapast few days have been crowding so fast that while I should have liked to write them all itseems impossible and I am obliged therefore to send you enclosures from the local paper , a journal which originally the subsidized Russian organ has now become the champion of Korea liberty . The news print d therein is fai ly straight and co responds with the stories which we have through ur own sources of information . The Palace scene on the night f the seventeenth , I could see fairly well myself for although the curtains were drawn in the room where the affairs went on from the Legation compound one can look over into the Palace yard seventyfive feet away and there I saw Japanese gendarmes and police bot . All during that evening I had been passing to and fro from the Legation to another mans house . The Emperor had sent a secret message to Morgan and I eas the go between bearing good advice to the distressed potenetate . Iof the second clipping about the petitioners I believe that is also substantially correct . The row he speakes of as having been started by three hundred Christians was as a matter of fact due to the desire of five men who had walked down from Pingyang one hundred and eighty miles away to present a petition . It seems that the gendarmes arrested them a s they came to the Palace entrance and bound them . The five men knelt and began to sing Christian hymns and to pray , then one fellow who I understand was an enormous man , threw his arms back and snapped the cords with which he was bound jumped to his feet and slugged the nearest gendarme . They of course outnumber d the Koreans and belaboring them with the flats of their swords beat them down and tied them up again .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

The official petitioners had i the meantime refused to leave the Houshold Department in the Palace where they were squattinfg in protest after the Kor ean custom . By the Emperor's order however , they were all arrested and taken to the supreme court to await sentence . were they were all day before yesterday . Late that night at the intercession of the Japanese , so Stevens , the American who advises the Koreans supposedly but who is really a Japanese employee , told me , In any case the Emperor ordered them to disperse . As far as I can learn Min Yong Whan , the man whom you'll remeber I wrote you about , he was the one with whom I dined when Senator Newlands was here and who would not listen to reason about the proper course for his country to persue . Min Yong Whan bade farewell to this crowd of officials , wh se head he had become since the arrest of Cyo , at about twelve then he we went to the house of a retainer ,a and having a room prepared , sat down on the floor and drove a knife into his th roat , ripped it forward and killed himself . He was a man who of almost royal blood , who could approach the Emepreor as no on else could do , a cousin of the murdered queen , he had been special Amabassador to the Queens jubilee and to the coronation of the Czar , ex- prime minister , ex- minister for Foreign Affairs , and a nice gentlemanly fellow much liked by foreigners and as much as any Korean could be a popular idol . He had money and position , everyth ing to live for , for the Japanese although they did oppose his recent appointment as Minister for Foreign Affairs , could not and would not have inj injured him . I remeber perfectly well the morning he came ore to plead with Newlands , the night we dined with him , but then he wouldnt do the direct thing and make annappeal to the President in a dignified way . It didnt appeal to the Korean intelact . Yet he was very graceful and had much charm f personali y as do many of the Koreans of the higher classes .



It was a marvellous day yesterday and if one could have philosophised brought home many lessons about the temporary char acter of power and the irrististible march of events, the tide on which we ware all swept along and tossed , helpless . We heard of Min'ssticide as we were going to the train to bid farewell to the British Ministe rand to old Mcleavy Brown for thirteen years head of the Customs . Here was a man who m the Russians and French had t ried to force out time and again , with him the Represenative of his country who had insisted in the face of almost overwhelm ng opposition that he should be retained , who had brought a British squadron to Chemulpo to make a nwal demonstration on his behalf , Mcleavy Brown abandoned by a Governemnt whose principle a set in this country he had been , who had done more for British interests than any one , turned down on a question of world politics , in an instan ousted by the Japanese , who with their usual damnable hypocrisy tried to persuade him to resign so that no one would critiscize them . This being and old sportsman he w uld not do , nor would he accept their decorations or the solatium wth which they tried to tempt him . Laugh damn you but thats straight goods . Mcleavy Brown going away , with him half a dozen of the nicest foreigners in Korea the Customs officials at the various ports , oases in the desert for the chance traveller , theyre off too kicked out , . From this scene , the d y before I had been to the station to bid farewell to Ito who had done it all ,I went down to the centre of the city to learn of Min's death . Here around the cntre square there were dense crowds , orderly they seemed , but muttering . Sub a hopeless inand lot you never saw . They kxxx have no determin ation no nerve , nothing to recommend them , they were talking i in groups , one of the main buildings had been burned the night before , it was still smoking . Japanese police were every where making the people move on . I went into t the supreme

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

where the officialshad been sitting the day before . Then came home . At half past four the Electirc Light people who have their offices in the c ntre of the city tleephoned that the Japanese were firing on the crowd . I piled onto my pony and ade frot the place as quickly as possible . Twere I found sever al hundred infantyrmen , with fixed bayonets , some picketed alon alon the streets which were beins cleared by police and gendarmes / others in platoon formation waiting orders . It seems that a man named Yi w s haranguing the crowd about the death of Min and that the Japanese in trying to shut him up drew blood . Yi then shrieked that he could not suffer such an indignity , he who was an official and killed himself in the street . The crowd started for the gendarmes and drove them into their quarters on the main street , some say that two were stoned and killed others that they were only severely wounded . In any case the Japnese rallied and came out firing over the heads of the crowd with revolvers and carbines . They ay that the revolvers must have been pretty rotten for theybonly went off every other time . W en I arrived on the scene the Japnese were chasing the Koreans like a lot of rabbits . smashing in houses and dragging themmout by their hair , binding them and under guard of two or three gendarmes taking them off bound in gangs . They didnot seem unnecessarily brutal however . I followe a crowd of fifty poli police to the bureau of decorations where the official me orialists were now located . Here I found more troops and a squad of infantry men and gendarmes . The Commander of the latter was arguing with one of the Korean fficials . I presume that the whole crowd w s arrested for as I came waya I passed anothe gang of police bound in the direction of the Bureau .

To cap the climax , we had arranged a Thanksgiving celebration , which had to go off notwithstanding the tragedy whichhad crushed us all . Here we had the missionary stories .



the bitterest stories . The suicide of Min's wife ,,of Chyo a highly respected ex-Premier of another official of very high rank . The whole community is excited about the withdrwawl of the Legation not only is it hard for them to fell that when they have had so many complaints against the Japanese occupation that in the future it will be even harder to secure a hearing ? but they voice the sentiment of the Koreans when they say that they have been betrayed . So they have . It may not be the faultof any one in particlutlar , but certainly becoause of ou treaty theyhave locked upon the United States as a frined to whom they could turn . It has been to us that they have made most of theri hopeless footle s appeals in the past few months They all realized I think that Legations would go and that their country was turnde over , but it came as a cruel blow that the United States should have been the fircst to take such a step . It is claimed and I beleive that it is true , that Mins suicide was largely due to the withdra al of this Legation . He had hoped against hope that we could and would help them . Our interpreter who was his great friend told us that he was completely crushe when he heard the news . The Koreans are quite justified in their feeling that they have been sold . Word comes in from the Emperor too that he is in despair , all hope gone , yet he the damned skunk is the on e who ordered the Minister for Foreign Affairs to sign the agreemnt telling him neve to say that he m the E peror had told him to do so , he is the o one who ordered Chyo and Min to their deaths . It i s due to his weakness that all the shops in Seoul are closed while the officials and the people petition him to revoke and agree ment which he allowed his men to sign . Thepeople are demanding the bllod of the emen who signed and I imagine they'll have it so ner or later . Poor Min he did all that he co could , he sealed his testimony with his blood abd if ever man died for his country it was he . In a way it is the Korean way of looking at things , to say that its hipeless , unbearabl we'll die , thats all we can do , that is the attitude of the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

people who are flocking in from the country and of whom anny will die like sheep before this is over . Yet I think that Min relaized what an effetc his death would have upon public felling . It will appeal to the Japanese more than anything he could have done . and may have some effect . Yet I cannot see that they caould well do aught else. One would admire them more if they would come out in the popen and say that they wanted this place and wouldhave it , that the people did object and that they didnt care a dman , instead of tyying to put it before the world that the Empenr and the people really appreciatedthe unselfishness of their aims , and want them to ptotect and develope the country that those who oppose Japan ar merely a lot of malcontent s and loafers anf timeservers , instead of the best of the Koreans while their followers who are featured as the enlightened elemnts are the grafters and squeazers who before the Japanese came were in Russin pay .

Such is the East . Coming back from the scene at the bell tower , we heerd the blatant hooting of a brass band and sure enough there they were , you know them , a strangely uniformed aggregation tootling and braying waway , the parade for a Japanese circus . Murder , suicide , arson and a circus.

To cap it all Morgan ecived a dispatch offering him Cuba , It is a great compliment and deserved for he has kept his head here in a very difficult and delicate situation and the President could do o better than to send a man such as he is to Havan a . He made me an offer to go with him . Whether I will accept or notdepends on circumstances . I hate to leave the East even for a short time to go home and see you all . We le leave Yokohamaon either the 23 Dec. or the 5th Jan . Ill wire yo from Frisco and well meet and t lk it allover . Goodbye Henry A bientot . What a story what a story . Lord but itspitiful.'

Yours

25 F. O.
27.

November 28, 1905.

Monsieur le Ministre:-

As a result of the convention recently concluded between the Imperial Governments of Korea and Japan whereby Japan, through the Foreign Office at Tokyo, will henceforward control and direct the foreign relations and affairs of Korea, and in view of the fact that I have been notified by my Government that diplomatic matters affecting the persons and property rights of American citizens in Korea, as secured by the existing treaties between Korea and the United States, will be dealt with hereafter by the American Legation at Tokyo, I have the honor to inform Your Excellency that in persuance of telegraphic instructions I have today placed the property and archives of this Legation in the hands of the American Consul General at Seoul, whose functions as Secretary of Legation cease, and am about to withdraw from Korea.

I avail myself of this opportunity to renew to you, Monsieur le Ministre, the assurance of my highest consideration.

EDWIN V. MORGAN.

His Excellency
Pak Che Soon,
Minister for Foreign Affairs.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

LÉGATION DE BELGIQUE

Sire,

S'il est une tradition
chère au Corps Diploma-
-tique c'est bien celle
de venir, au 3 Novembre
offrir à Votre Majesté
l'hommage des vœux
très sincères et respec-
-tueux qu'il ne cesse
de former pour Son
bonheur, celui de Sa
Majesté l'Impératrice
et de Leurs Altesses
Impériales les Princes
et Princesses de Sa
Maison, ainsi que pour

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

la prospérité du Japon.

Nous avons entendu avec douleur les paroles augustes par lesquelles Votre Majesté a daigné nous faire savoir que, malgré les désirs de son cœur, la paix ne peut encore être rétablie en Extrême-Orient.

Au début de la guerre le Corps Diplomatique a été admis à l'honneur d'exprimer à Votre Majesté l'espoir que la lutte terrible qui venait de s'engager entre deux puissants Empires ne serait pas de longue durée.

Nos vœux, hélas! n'ont pas été exaucés! Aujourd'hui encore réunis par la bienveillance de Votre Majesté, nous osons renouveler ces vœux de pacification et nous le faisons avec d'autant plus de ferveur que nous contemplons avec une ~~indicible~~ profonde émotion et une ~~angoisse chaque jour grandissante~~ les ravages causés déjà, les familles en deuil et les milliers de nobles victimes qui de part et d'autre, dans les

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

armées en présence, ont
lutté et versé leur sang
avec une bravoure sublime
-me et un héroïsme
indomptable.

Dans ces moments
si graves et solennels
nos Augustes Souverains
et Chefs d'Etat seront
tout particulièrement
touchés par les aimables
souhaits que leur adres-
-se Votre Majesté.

Ils partageront avec
Elle le désir de main-
-tenir et de resserrer
encore les relations ami-
-cales qui existent si heu-
-reusement entre le
Japon et les Puissances
que nous avons l'hon-
-neur inscrire de repré-
-senter près de Votre
Majesté.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University